

Young Gentlemen and Ladies
INSTRUCTOR
BEING A
SELECTION OF NEW PIECES
DESIGNED
AS A READING BOOK FOR THE
USE OF
SCHOOLS AND ACADEMIES,
CONTAINING

SUBJECTS HISTORICAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, MORAL, BIOGRAPHICAL, ANECDOTAL, INSTRUCTIVE, and ENTERTAINING; also, DIALOGUES and ORATIONS, with CRITICAL REMARKS ON READING, ACCENTUATION, EMPHASIS, ELEMENTS OF GESTURES and ORATORY.

BY **CALEB ALEXANDER, A. M.**

Author of "A Grammatical System of the English Language,"
the "Young Gentlemen and Ladies' Spelling Book,"
and "The Works of Virgil, translated into
literal English Prose."

Boston :

PRINTED FOR
E. LARKIN, AND W. P. & L. BLAKE,
(Proprietors of the *Work.*)
SOLD, WHOLESALE AND RETAIL,
AT THEIR RESPECTIVE
BOOKSTORES.

P R E F A C E.

IN selecting the *pieces* in this book, the compiler has been careful to take those only, which he viewed as instructive and entertaining. He has been careful not to select any which might convey a wrong sentiment, or offend the most delicate ear.

The minds of youth should be impressed with virtuous, noble, and elevated sentiments. They should be taught just notions of men and things. Their ears should never be accustomed to any thing immoral, indecent, or obscene. To permit young people the use of *bad* books, is the greatest injury, that can be done them.

This SELECTION contains pieces, which, as to much the greater part, have never before been compiled for the use of Schools and Academies. To select those, which are amusing, instructive, and useful, has been the compiler's aim. To say, that this is the best selection ever offered to the *public*, would, in the compiler, be an impudence not to be forgiven. He modestly hopes, however, that it will be esteemed a book, useful in Schools and Academies, and calculated to form the minds of our youth to glory and virtue.

The COMPILER.

Mendon, July, 1797.

THE Young Gentlemen and Ladies' INSTRUCTOR.

INTRODUCTION.

1. WHEN we read books, or writings, the words should be pronounced as they are spoken by the best speakers and judges, in their common conversation. Not only the tone of voice, the accent, and emphasis should be similar to those of common conversation, but every letter, syllable, and word should be so pronounced, as to make a complete uniformity between the written and spoken language.
2. Most nations, in reading their respective writings and books, do so accent and pronounce each word, as to preserve an uniformity between the spoken and written language. That is, in reading, they give the same sound to the same word, which they give to it in their common conversation, or public speeches.
3. But Englishmen and Americans deviate exceedingly from this practice. Hundreds of words, in the English language, are, through a *bad* habit, pronounced, by the reader, very differently from that pronunciation of the same words, by the same person, when he is conversing upon any subject, or delivering an oration.
4. This difference between reading and speaking causes a great confusion, confirms *bad* habits, and is often very detrimental to men, who are called to speak in public, on any subject, or occasion. Having contracted a *bad* habit, in reading, they are very apt to indulge in the habit, in their public speaking.
5. To correct this *bad* habit, all readers should be careful to pronounce their words, in reading, as they are pronounced in common conversation by good speakers. Letters, and even syllables, which are silent in speaking, should never be pronounced in reading. For example, *could*, *should*, *would* are pronounced by the good speaker, *wou'd* *shou'd* *cou'd*. But even the same person, when he reads, is very apt to sound the *l*, and pronounce these words *could*, *should*, *would*.
6. So great difference is generally made, by the same person, in speaking and reading the English language, that a

foreigner, well acquainted with our language, as it is spoken, and who, for instance, had never heard it read, would suppose, that the written language was not the same as the spoken.

7. Should the foreigner both see and hear an American deliver an oration, and, at another time hear the same man, without seeing him, read the same oration as it is printed, or written on paper, he would, at once, conclude, that it was neither the same person, nor the same language.

8. For, in hearing the oration read, his ears would be saluted with the sound of many letters and syllables, which the same person, in delivering the same oration, did not utter. The pronouncing of these letters and syllables would alter the sound of every word, in which they are used; and of course the foreigner would judge the language not to be the same.

9. He would not, it is plain, be able to discern any connection, or similarity, between *could* and *cou'd*, *walk* and *wauk*, *calf* and *cafe*, *concerned* and *concern'd*; and many other words, in the English language, which are, generally, though *corruptly*, read differently from what they are spoken, in familiar discourse, or public harangues.

10. Had the same foreigner counted the syllables, when he heard the oration spoken, and found them to be twelve hundred, and should he afterwards count the syllables when he heard the same oration read, he would find the former number, if I mistake not, to be greater than the latter, by nearly eight hundred.

11. And as he would hear nearly eight hundred sounds of syllables, in the oration, when read, which he did not hear when it was spoken, besides the sound of a great many silent letters, he would justify himself in concluding that the language was not the same. For the pronouncing of these syllables and letters would give a very different sound to the words in which they are used.

12. But how? it will be asked, can there be this difference in the number of the vowels in the oration, when spoken and when read. The difference arises from this source: In speaking the oration, the good orator would contract all his verbs and participles, ending in *ed*, except those in which *e* is preceded by *d*, or *t*.

13. But he would not make the same contraction in reading. In speaking his oration, he would say, *lov'd*, *mov'd*, *influenc'd*, *learn'd*, *oppress'd*; but in reading he would pronounce *oppressed*, *learned*, *influenced*; *moved*, *loved*. He would also make a difference in those words, which contain the silent letters; such as *talk*, *walk*, *could*, &c.

14. To say this of all *speakers*, would be invidious. Many, it is granted, have such nice ears, and are so thoroughly

versed in the English language, as not to be guilty of these mistakes. But many others, it is well known, are not careful to preserve an uniformity between reading and speaking the same words.

15. Adjectives, not derived from verbs, and ending in *ed*, admit not this contraction; such as *naked*, *wicked*, *rugged*, and their derivatives, *nakedness*, *wickedness*, *ruggedness*; and also adverbs derived from participles, ending in *ed*; as *learnedly*, *confusedly*, *constrainedly*, &c.

16. The following rule should be often taught the child; viz. that *e* is silent in all English words ending in *ed*, except when *ed* are immediately preceded by *d*, or *t*; except also adjectives not derived from verbs, and likewise all adverbs derived from participles ending in *ed*.

17. This rule, deeply impressed on the pupil's mind, and put into practice, either in reading or speaking, will give the language an easy, flowing sound, and preserve an uniformity between the written and spoken language; that is, the reader will pronounce these words, as he does in common conversation, or in delivering an oration, or any discourse.

18. The child should be taught to pronounce convinced, *convinc'd*; learned, *learn'd*; moved, *mov'd*; feared, *fear'd*; scared, *scar'd*; believed, *believ'd*; ruled, *rul'd*, &c. Pains should also be taken by instructors, that their pupils, in any composition, do not sound the silent letters, as in the words, *walk*, *talk*, *chalk*, *baulk*, *half*, *calf*, *balm*, *calm*, *psalm*, *folks*, *could*, *should*, *would*; which ought to be pronounced (as if written) *wauk*, *tauk*, *chauk*, *bauk*, *hâfe*, *cafe*, *bârn*, *cârn*, *fâm*, *fokes*, *coud*, *shoud*, *woud*.

19. To instructors, who may use this Selection, it is recommended, that they often make their pupils read this Introduction as a classical lesson, in order that the sentiments it contains may become familiar to their minds. In making good readers those committed to your care, you cannot, Gentlemen, take too much pains.

C H A P. I.

GENERAL REMARKS ON READING AND SPEAKING.

Remark I.

Let your articulation be distinct and deliberate.

1. **A** GOOD articulation consists in giving a clear and full utterance to the several simple and complex sounds.

2. The nature of these sounds, therefore, ought to be well understood; and much pains should be taken to discover and correct those faults in articulation, which, though often ascribed to some defect in the organs of speech, are generally the consequence of inattention or bad example.

3. Many of these respect the sounding of the consonants. Some cannot pronounce the letter *l*, and others the simple sounds *r*, *s*, *th*, *sh*; and others generally omit the aspirate *h*.

4. These faults may be corrected, by reading sentences so contrived, as often to repeat the faulty sounds; and by guarding against them in familiar conversation.

5. Other defects in articulation regard the complex sounds, and consist in a confused and cluttering pronunciation of words.

6. The most effectual methods of conquering this habit, are, to read *aloud* passages chosen for that purpose (such for instance as abound with long and unusual words, or in which many short syllables come together) and to read, at certain stated times, much slower than the sense and just speaking would require.

7. Almost all persons who have not studied the art of speaking, have a habit of uttering their words so rapidly, that this latter exercise ought to be used for a considerable time at first.

8. Where there is uniformly a rapid utterance, it is absolutely impossible there should be strong emphasis, natural tones, or any just elocution.

Remark II.

Let your pronunciation be bold and forcible.

1. An insipid flatness and languor is an almost universal fault in reading. This is a fundamental fault. A speaker without energy is a lifeless statue.

2. Public speakers often suffer their words to drop from their lips, with such a faint and feeble utterance, that they appear neither to understand nor feel what they say, nor to have any desire that it should be understood or felt by their audience.

3. To acquire a forcible manner of pronouncing your words, inure yourself, while reading, to draw in as much air as your lungs can contain with ease, and to expel it with vehemence in uttering those sounds which require an emphatical pronunciation.

4. Read aloud in the open air, and with all the exertion you can command. Preserve your body in an erect attitude while you are speaking; let all the *consonant sounds* be expressed with a full impulse of the breath, and a forcible action of the organs employed in forming them,

5. But, in observing this rule, beware of running into the extreme of vociferation. We find this fault chiefly among those, who, in contempt and despite of all rule and propriety, are determined to command the attention of the vulgar.

Remark III.

Acquire a compass and variety, in the height of your voice.

1. The monotony, so much complained of in public speakers, is chiefly owing to the neglect of this rule.

2. They generally content themselves with one certain key; which they employ on all occasions, and on every subject. Or, if they attempt variety, it is only in proportion to the number of their hearers, and the extent of the place in which they are speaking.

3. They imagine, that speaking on a high key, is the same as speaking loud; not considering, that whether a speaker shall be heard or not, depends more upon the distinctness and force, with which he utters his words, than upon the height, at which he pitches his voice.

4. But, it is an essential qualification of a good speaker to be able to alter the height, as well as the strength and tone of his voice, as occasion requires. Different species of speaking require different heights of voice.

5. Nature instructs us to relate a story, to support an argument, to command a servant, to utter exclamations of anger, or rage, not only with different tones, but with different elevations of voice.

6. To acquire the power of changing at pleasure, the key on which you speak, accustom yourself to pitch your voice on different keys, from the lowest to the highest notes you can command.

7. In reading the same composition, or in speaking the same oration, or dialogue, there will be frequent occasion to alter the height of your voice, in passing from one part to another.

8. Indeed, every sentence which is read or spoken, will admit different elevations of the voice in different parts of it; and on this chiefly, perhaps entirely, depends the *melody* of pronunciation.

Remark IV.

Pronounce every word, consisting of more than one syllable, with its proper accent.

1. There is a necessity for this direction; because many speakers have asserted an unusual and pedantic mode of accenting words, laying it down as a rule, that the accent should be cast as far back as possible: A rule which has no foundation in the construction of the English language, nor in the laws of harmony.

2. In accenting words, the general custom and a good ear, are the best guides: Only, it should be observed, that accent should be regulated, not by any arbitrary rules of quantity, but by the number and nature of the simple sounds.

Remark V.

In every sentence, distinguish the more significant words, by a natural, forcible, and varied EMPHASIS.

1. Emphasis points out the precise meaning of a sentence, shews in what manner one idea is connected with, and rises out of another, marks the several clauses of a sentence, gives to every part its proper sound; and conveys to the mind of the reader the full import of the whole.

2. It is in the power of emphasis to make long and complex sentences appear intelligible and perspicuous. But for this purpose it is necessary that the reader should be perfectly acquainted with the exact construction and full meaning of every sentence which he recites.

3. Without this, it is impossible to give those inflections and variations to the voice, which nature requires.

4. And it is for want of this previous study, more perhaps than from any other cause, that we so often hear persons read with an improper emphasis, or with no emphasis; but with a stupid monotony.

5. Much study and pains are necessary in acquiring the habit of a just and forcible pronunciation; and it can only be the effect of close attention and long practice, to be able, with a mere glance of the eye, to read any piece with good emphasis and good discretion.

6. To express the opposition between the several parts of a sentence, is another office of emphasis. And it may also serve to express some particular meaning not immediately arising from the words; but depending on the intention of the speaker, or some incidental circumstance.

7. The following short sentence may have three different meanings, according to the different placing of the emphasis. Do you intend to go to London this summer?

8. In order to acquire a habit of speaking with a just and forcible emphasis, nothing more is necessary, than previously to study the construction, meaning,

spirit of every sentence, and to adhere as nearly as possible to the manner, in which we distinguish one word from another in conversation: For, in familiar discourse, we scarcely ever fail to express ourselves emphatically and seldom place the emphasis improperly.

Remark VI.

Acquire a just variety of pause, and cadence.

1. One of the worst faults a speaker can have, is to make no other pause, than what he finds barely necessary for breathing.

2. Without pauses, the sense must always appear confused and obscure, and often be misunderstood; and the spirit and energy of the piece be wholly lost.

3. Before a full pause, it has been customary in reading, to drop the voice in an uniform manner; and this has been called the *cadence*. But surely nothing can be more destructive of all propriety and energy than this habit.

4. The tones and heights at the close of a sentence, ought to be infinitely diversified, according to the general nature of the discourse, and the particular construction and meaning of the sentence.

5. In plain *narrative*, and especially in *argumentation*, the least attention to the manner, in which we relate a story, or support an argument in conversation, will shew, that it is more proper frequently to raise the voice, than to let it fall, at the end of a sentence.

6. Interrogatives, where the speaker seems to expect an answer, should almost always be elevated at the close, with a peculiar tone, to indicate that a question is asked.

7. Some sentences are so constructed, that the last word requires a stronger emphasis than any of the preceding; whilst others admit of being closed with a soft and gentle sound.

8. Where there is nothing in the sense which requires the last sound to be elevated, or emphatical, an easy fall, sufficient to shew that the sense is finished, will be proper.

9. And in pathetic pieces, especially those of the plaintive, tender, or solemn kind, the tone of the passion will often require a still lower *cadence* of the voice.

10. But, before a speaker can be able to fall his voice, with propriety and judgment, at the close of a sentence, he must be able to keep it from falling, and to raise it with all the variation which the sense requires.

11. The best method of correcting an uniform cadence, is frequently to *select sentences*, in which the style is pointed, and frequent *antitheses* are introduced; and argumentative pieces, or such as abound with interrogatives.

Remark VII.

Accompany the emotions and passions which your words express, with correspondent tones, looks, and gestures.

1. There is the language of emotions and passions, as well as of ideas. To express the latter is the peculiar province of words; to express the former, nature teaches us to make use of tones, looks, and gestures.

2. When anger, fear, joy, grief, love, or any other active passion arises in our minds, we naturally discover it by the particular manner in which we utter our words, by the features of the countenance, and by other well known signs.

3. And even when we speak without any of the more violent emotions, some kind of feeling usually accompanies our words; and this, whatever it be, hath its proper external expression.

4. Expression hath, indeed, been so little studied in public speaking, that we seem almost to have forgotten the language of nature; and we are ready to consider every attempt to recover it, as the labored and affected effort of art.

5. No one can deserve the appellation of a good speaker, much less of a complete orator, till to distinct articulation, a good command of voice, and just

emphasis, he be able to add the various expressions of emotion and passion.

6. All endeavors to make men orators, by describing to them, *in words*, the manner in which their voice, countenance, and hands are to be employed, in expressing the passions, must, in my apprehension, be weak and ineffectual.

7. And, perhaps, the only instruction which can be given with advantage on this head, is this general one: Observe, in what manner the several emotions and passions are expressed in real life, or by those who have with great labor and taste, acquired a power of imitating nature; and accustom yourself either to follow the great original itself, or the best copies of it.

CHAP. II.

THE GRATEFUL ORPHAN.

1. **T**HE amiable Dorinda, soon after the misfortune of losing her husband, was so unhappy as to have a law suit determined to her disadvantage, and thereby lost great part of her possessions, which were taken from her with the most unrelenting hand.

2. This reduced her to the necessity of selling all her furniture, and the greater part of her jewels.

3. The produce of these was placed in the hands of a banker, and she retired to a village, where she could live much cheaper than in the metropolis, and with tolerable decency.

4. She had not passed more than two months in this retreat, when information was brought her, that her banker had failed in trade; and, consequently, all her money was lost.

5. Judge what must be the horrors of her situation! Sickness and grief had so debilitated her constitution, that she was unable to do any kind of work, whereby to procure a subsistence.

6. After having passed her youth, in ease and pleasure, she had no resource left, in the evening of her life, but that of a work house, or common beggary.

7. Not one of her acquaintance would see her, nor condescend to take the least interest in her sufferings.

8. Being brought by her husband from a foreign country, she had no friends to fly to for assistance, except a distant relation, and who, by her husband's credit, had gained great riches.

9. But this man's avarice was greater than his wealth, and there was little charity to be expected from a man, who denied himself the common necessities of life.

10. Afflicted virtue, however, always finds resource, in the bounteous hands of Providence; and she found the means of subsistence, where she little expected it.

11. In the former days of her prosperity, she had adopted a female orphan, whose name was Clarissa, who now became her guardian and protector.

12. When Dorinda mentioned her design of seeking refuge in a Parish workhouse, "No, said Clarissa, you shall never leave me.

13. From your tenderness, I formerly received the indulgences of a beloved child; and if, in your prosperity, I thought myself happy in the idea of being so nearly related to you, by adoption, I still think it more so, now I see you in adversity.

14. Thank heaven and your adoption for my comfortable support! your maternal conduct was amply displayed in teaching me all the necessary female arts; and I am happy, in the reflection, that I can make use of my knowledge for your sake.

15. With health and courage, I fear not being able to procure for us both, at least, a comfortable living."

16. This generous offer exceedingly affected the unhappy widow, who embraced Clarissa, and with joy accepted her proposal. This amiable girl in her turn, became the mother, by adoption, of her former benefactress.

17. Not contented with feeding her with the produce of an unremitted labor, she consoled her in affliction, attended her in sickness, and endeavored,

by the tenderest methods, to soften the iron hand of fortune.

18. For two years did the constancy and ardor of Clarissa continue, with unwearied attention, and her only happiness seemed to consist in promoting that of her friend.

19. At the end of that period, when death relieved the unhappy Dorinda from the cares and troubles of this life, she sincerely lamented her death, and bewailed it as a grievous misfortune.

20. A short time after died also the relation of Dorinda, of whom we have lately spoken, and who had shown himself so shamefully insensible to every claim of gratitude and kindred.

21. As he could not carry his riches with him, he supposed it would be making some atonement for his ungenerous conduct, by leaving the injured Dorinda every thing he possessed. Alas ! It came too late, for she was no more.

22. The amiable Dorinda had not, before her death, the consolation of knowing that such a change had happened in her fortune ; as, in that case, she might have easily turned, it to the advantage of the generous Clarissa.

23. This large fortune, therefore, for the want of any heir, fell to the king. But Providence so directed it, that the generous conduct of the orphan to her benefactress reached the ears of the king.

24. " Ah ! Then, said he, she merits this inheritance. I renounce my right, in her favor, and shall be happy in being her father and friend."

25. This generous act of the king was applauded by the whole nation ; and Clarissa, having received so glorious a reward for her gratitude, employed it, in the maintenance of orphans, such as she herself had been.

26. It was the summit of her delight to inspire them with sentiments similar to those she herself possessed.

C H A P. III.

The Story of Bertrand, a poor laborer, and his little family.

1. **T**HINK yourselves happy, my little readers, since none of you, perhaps, know what it is to endure hunger, day after day, without being able to enjoy one plentiful meal.

2. Confident I am, that the following relation will not fail to make an impression on your tender minds.

3. Bertrand was a poor laborer, who had six young children whom he maintained with the utmost difficulty. To add to his distress, an unfavorable season increased the price of bread.

4. This honest laborer worked day and night to procure subsistence for his family ; and though their food was composed of the coarsest kind, yet even of that he could not procure a sufficiency.

5. Finding himself reduced to extremity, he one day called his little family together, and with tears in his eyes, and a heart overflowing with grief, " My sweet children," said he to them, " bread is now so extravagantly dear, that I find all my efforts to support you ineffectual.

6. My whole day's labor is barely sufficient to purchase this piece of bread, which you see in my hand ; it must, therefore, be divided among you, and you must be contented with the little my labor can procure you.

7. Though it will not afford you a plentiful meal, yet it will be sufficient to keep you from perishing with hunger." Sorrow and tears interrupted his words, and he could say no more, but lifted up his hands and his eyes to heaven.

8. His children wept in silence ; and, young as they were, their little hearts seemed to feel more for their father, than for themselves. Bertrand then divided the small portion of bread into seven equal shares, one of which he kept for himself and gave to the rest each his lot.

9. But one of them, named Harry, refused his share, telling his father he could not eat, pretending to be sick. "What is the matter with you, my dear child?" said his father, taking him up in his arms.

10. "I am very sick," replied Harry, "very sick, indeed, and should be glad to go to sleep." Bertrand then carried him to bed, and gave him a tender kiss, wishing him a good night.

11. The next morning, the honest laborer, overwhelmed with sorrow, went to a neighbouring physician, and begged of him, as a charity, to come and see his poor boy.

12. Though the physician, was sure of never being paid for his visit, yet such were his humanity and feelings, that he instantly went to the laborer's house.

13. On his arrival there, he found no particular symptoms of illness, though the boy was evidently in a very low and languishing state. The doctor told him he would send him a cordial draught; but Harry begged he would send him nothing, as he could do him no good.

14. The doctor was a little angry at his behavior, and insisted on knowing what his disorder was, threatening him, that if he did not tell him immediately, he would go and acquaint his father with his obstinacy.

15. Poor Harry begged the doctor would say nothing about it to his father, which still more increased the doctor's wish to get at the bottom of this mystery.

16. At last poor Harry finding the doctor resolute, desired his brothers and sisters might leave the room, and he would acquaint him with every particular.

17. As soon as the physician had sent the children out of the room, "Alas! Sir," said Harry, "in this season of scarcity, my poor dear father cannot earn bread enough to feed us. What little quantity he can get, he divides equally among us, reserving to himself the smallest part.

18. To see my dear brothers and sisters suffer hunger, is more than I can bear; and as I am the eldest, and stronger than they, I have therefore, not eaten any myself, but have divided my share among them.

19. It is on this account, that I pretended to be sick, and unable to eat; I beseech you, however, to keep this as a secret from my father."

20. The physician, wiping away a tear, which started involuntarily from his eye, asked poor Harry, if he were not then hungry. He acknowledged, indeed, that he was hungry; but said, that did not give him so much affliction, as to see the distress of his family.

21. "But, my good lad," said the doctor, "if you do not take some nourishment, you will die." "I am indifferent about that," replied Harry, "since my father will then have one mouth less to feed, and I shall go to heaven, where I will pray to God to assist my dear father, and my little sisters and brothers."

22. What heart but must melt with pity and admiration at the relation of such facts? The generous physician taking up Harry in his arms, and clasping him to his bosom, "No, my dear little boy," said he, "thou shalt not die."

23. God and I will take care of thy little family, and do you return thanks to God for having sent me hither. I must leave you for the present; but I will soon return."

24. The good physician hastened home, and ordered one of his servants to load himself with refreshments of every kind. He then hastened to the relief of poor Harry, and his starving brothers and sisters. He made them all sit down at the table, and eat, till they were perfectly satisfied.

25. What could be a more pleasing scene, than that which the good physician then beheld? Six pretty little innocent creatures, smiling over the bounty of their generous and humane friend.

26. The doctor, on his departure, desired Harry to be under no uneasiness, as he would take care to procure them a supply of whatever might be wanted. He faithfully performed his promise, and daily, daily, cause of rejoicing at his bounty and beneficence.

27. The doctor's generosity was imitated by every good person, to whom he related the affecting scene. From some they received provisions; from some, mo-

ney; and from others clothes and linen. So that, in a short time, this little family became possessed of plenty.

28. Bertrand's landlord, who was a gentleman of considerable fortune, was so affected with the tender generosity of little Harry, that he sent for his father, and paying him many compliments, on his happiness in having such a son, he offered to take Harry under his own inspection, and bring him up in his own house.

29. This matter being agreed on, Bertrand's landlord settled an annuity on him, promising, at the same time, to provide for his other children as they grew up. Bertrand, transported with joy, returned to his house, and, falling on his knees, offered up his most grateful thanks to that good God, who had graciously condescended to bestow on him such a son.

30. You may, hence, learn, my young readers, how much you have it in your power to prove a blessing to your parents, and a comfort to yourselves. However exalted your station may be, you will always find opportunities enough to give proofs of your duty to your parents, your affection for your brothers and sisters, and your humanity and benevolence to the poor and needy.

CHAP. IV.

An Elegy on the Death of a Black-Bird.

1. **T**HE sun had chas'd the winter's snow,
And kindly loos'd the frozen soil;
The melting streams began to flow,
And ploughmen urg'd their annual toil.
2. 'Twas, then, amid the vernal throng,
Whom nature wakes to mirth and love,
A blackbird raised his am'rous song,
And thus it echo'd thro' the grove;
3. "O! Fairest of the feather'd train,
"for whom I sing, for whom I burn;

"Attend with pity to my strain,
"And grant my love a kind return.

4. "For see, the wintry storms are flown,
"And gentle whispers fan the air!
"Let us the genial influence own,
"Let us the vernal pastime share.

5. "The raven plumes his jetty wings,
"To please his croaking paramour;
"The Larks responsive ditties sing,
"and tell their passions, as they soar.

6. "But trust me, love, the raven's wing
"Is not to be compar'd with mine;
"Nor can the lark so sweetly sing
"As I, who strength with sweetness join.

7. "With thee I'll prove the sweets of love,
"With thee divide the care of life;
"No bush shall boast, in all the grove,
"So fond a mate, so blest a wife.

8. "I'll lead thee to the clearest rill,
"Whose streams among the pebbles stray;
"There will we sit, and sip our fill,
"Or on the flowery margin play.

9. "I'll guide thee to the thickest brake,
"Impervious to the schoolboy's eye;
"For thee the cloister'd nest I'll make,
"And on thy downy pinions lie.

10. "To get thee food, I'll range the Fields,
"And cull the best of every kind;
"Whatever nature's bounty yields,
"Or love's assiduous care can find.

11. "When, prompted by a mother's care,
"Thy warmth shall form th' imprison'd young;
"With thee the task I'll gladly share,
"Or cheer thy labors with a song.

12. "And when my lovely mate would stray,
"To taste the summer's sweets at large,
"At home I'll wait the live long day,
"And tend, at home, our infant charge."

13. He ceas'd his song. The melting dame,
With tender pity, heard his strain;
She felt, she own'd, a mutual flame,
And hasten'd to relieve his pain.

14. He led her to the nuptial bower,
And nestled closely by her side,
The happiest bridegroom of the hour,
And he the most delighted bride.
15. Next morn, he wak'd her with a song;
"Arise, behold, the new born day;
"The lark his matten peal has rung;
"Arise, my love, and come away!"
16. Together thro' the fields they stray'd,
And to the verdent riv'let's side,
Renew'd their vows, and hop'd, and play'd,
With honest joy and decent pride.
17. But Oh! my Muse, with pain relates
The mournful secret of my tale;
Sent by an order of the fates,
A gunner met them in the vale.
18. Alarm'd the lover cried, "My dear,
"Haste, haste away; from danger fly!
"Here gunner, turn thy vengeance here!
"O spare my love and let me die."
19. At him the gunner took his aim;
The aim he took was, ah! too true;
O! had he chose some other game,
Or shot as he had wont to do.*
20. Divided pair! forgive the wrong,
While I with tears your fate rehearse;
I'll join the widow's plaintive song,
And save the lover, in my verse,

C H A P. V.

On Rollin's Ancient History.

ROLLIN'S Ancient History is a treasure to young people, if the number of volumes do not alarm them. This man was one of the most excellent preceptors the world ever saw. It was his ambition to unite the scholar and the christian.

* Never having killed any thing before.

2. He labors to promote religious improvement, by every incident he relates. He holds forth Providence as continually superintending the government of the universe; and its finger as directing all the movements of the system.

3. And when he has related a number of surprising vicissitudes and events, he takes his pupil up "to an high mountain, from whence he shews him all the kingdoms of the world, and all the glories of them," to be continually under the control and direction of heaven, and not *collectively* to possess half the lustre of one pious disposition.

4. Under the pen of this most *christian* writer, every *baser* metal is purified from its alloy. Every sounding action is divested of its *bombast*, and traced to its *real* source. Splendor has no dignity, it unassociated with *virtue*. Ambition is painted as a *fury* that destroys.

5. Heroism is represented as *murder* in disguise. The laurels of an Alexander are wrested from his brow. Cæsar is stripped of his fictitious plumage. They are both described as vultures, preying on their species, who were born to be only the scourges to *humanity*, and a terror to the world.

6. This man deserves universal admiration. His pupils should have raised a monument to his memory; and posterity have rendered that monument *immortal*. Learning and religion should be grouped over his tomb, mingling their united tears for the loss of his virtues.

7. If you have not leisure to peruse his writings, yet be careful to read all *other* history, with *this* view, and it will lead you to God. It will teach you no longer to be dazzled with grandeur, because grandeur fades away. It will show you that vices have demolished the mightiest empires, and swept the finest cities "with the besom of destruction."

8. It will convince you, that every thing on earth is a shadow, and that neither men nor nations "continue in one stay." It will assure you, that "though clouds and darkness may be about the throne of God.

yet righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his seat."

9. It will instruct you that every action is "weighed in its balance;" that however, *seemingly*, disregarded for a *time*, vice and virtue will have their just proportion of punishment or reward, and that nothing but *religion* will be able to triumph, amidst the crush of elements, of matter, and the world.

CHAP. VI.

On Geography.

1. "THERE is not," says a sensible writer,* "a son or daughter of Adam, who has not some concern in the knowledge of geography." It is necessary to your understanding the connection which this globe has with the other planetary system, and with all the wonderful works of God.

2. It is indispensable to your comprehending history, or having proper ideas of the events and transactions it relates, as well as to divest your mind of little, narrow prejudices, by giving you a view of the customs, manners, ceremonies, and institutions of all the different nations over the world.

3. A celebrated writer† has called geography and chronology, the two eyes of history. The first informs you *where* events happened; and the latter at what particular *period*. If it were not for these *helps*, your reading would be a confused chaos, without order, light, or perspicuity.

4. Guthrie is one of the best authors in geography, and for chronology, the tables of Dr. Priestly (a name which I would only mention where science, and not *religion* is concerned) are so compendious and comprehensive, as to afford you, on a single glance, considerable information. There is no species of knowledge, that is so easily attained, as that of geography; nor any of which the want is more flagrant and awkward.

* Dr. Watts.

† Lord Chesterfield.

5. I lately blushed for a young lady, who was asked, in company, the latitude and situation of a particular place, which happened to be mentioned in the public papers of the day.

6. She was dressed in the highest taste. The roses and carnations vied, in her countenance. She piques herself on her smartness and vivacity; but, in this instance could make no reply. Her *embarrassment* betrayed her ignorance, and *politeness* relieved it by a change of conversation.

7. How much higher would her character have stood, in the estimation of all sensible men, if she had come down stairs, dressed in an elegant plainness; and, instead of standing so long before her glass, had devoted some little share of her time to this species of improvement.

8. Not, that I have any objection to a blush, on a woman's cheek. I think the crimson tint ornamental; but I would have *your's* to be the blush of *delicacy* and *reserve*, not of *ignorance*, *shyness*, or ill-breeding.

CHAP. VII.

On order, in doing business; and the utility of early rising.

1. LAY down a little plan for yourself, and all your studies, exercises and employments will be easy and practicable. You will have time for every thing; and you will never seem in a hurry, nor *embarrassed*.

2. Order is the first law of nature, and of nature's God. The moon, stars, and tides vary not a moment; and the sun knoweth the "hour of its going down."

3. Without *order* a thousand things will be improperly delayed, or wholly neglected. While we are hesitating where *to begin*, or *what to do*, hours fly away *insensibly*, never to return.

4. If every thing know its place, you will escape the loss of many valuable moments, and the anxiety of as many unprofitable searches. *Exactness* is, by no means, the necessary appendage of an old maid.

5. *Order* is the very parent of tranquillity. A person is always easy whose affairs are always in a regular *arrangement*. At the same time let the *mechanism* of your process be *invisible*. The perfection of art, you know, is to conceal it.

6. Be always ready to receive your friends with an open countenance and a cheerful heart. Society and connection have claims upon us, to which we should sacrifice every *selfish* consideration.

7. If you be an *early riser*, you may find time for *every* thing. It is amazing how much is gained by lopping off an hour, or two, from indulgence, in the morning. Nor is the mere saving of time the only advantage. Our spirits are more lively, and our faculties are more awake.

8. I do not know a practice, which I should more recommend, whether devotion, health, beauty or improvement of the mind, were the object in view.

9. How cheerful and how animated are the meditations of the morning! What a delightful bloom flushes into the cheeks from its balmy exhalations? What an unspeakable cheerfulness glides into the soul, from hearing the devotional *matins* of the lark, and from beholding the new-born scenery of nature?

10. How necessary is such a regimen to preserve that sweetness of complexion, and of breath, which are the very essence and perfume of beauty! When people think of accounting to God for the talents which they have received, they overlook the hours, which are lost in sloth and *unreasonable* indulgence.

11. I have inured myself, for many years to this habit of *early rising*. In the spring months of April and May, particularly, I grudge every moment that is wasted after five. I consider it as a rude neglect to all those sweets, which open to salute me. And I always find so much more deducted from the firmness of my health, and the vigor of my understanding.

C H A P. VIII.

The Character of Louisa.

1. **T**HOUGH Louisa is the most remote from *prudery*, of any woman I know, easy and accessible to the other sex, and cheerful, lively, and *unconstrained*, in her conversation with them; yet she has really so great a share of true female delicacy, that no man living would dare to use an unchaste word in her company, nor give the conversation an improper turn.

2. Nor is it, that she has reduced rules of propriety to a system. She has really a *native* feeling, which vibrates to the most distant touch of what is proper and becoming and would tremble like the sensitive plant where any thing that would stain the delicacy of her mind was conveyed in the most distant allusion.

3. Fashionable manners have been long attempting to banish delicacy, as a sort of incumbrance; but no woman will ever *long* be lovely without it.

4. Let France, or Italy do what they will, it is that sacred fence which is never broken down, without melancholy consequences. Delicacy is a very general and comprehensive quality; and extends to every thing where woman is concerned.

5. Conversation, books, pictures, attitude, gesture, pronunciation, should all be under its salutary restraints. If a girl ever looses it, farewell, a long farewell to all her greatness.

6. How unfit are many parents to educate a daughter? What injudicious pleasantries do they sometimes use, even in their presence! A girl should *hear*, she should see nothing that can call forth a blush, or even stain the purity of her mind.

7. *Another distinguishing grace* of Louisa, is, *softness*. She is, what nature intended her to be, *wholly* a woman. She has a quality that is directly opposite to *manliness* and *vigor*.

8. Her voice is gentle; her pronunciation is delicate; her passions are never suffered to be *boisterous*; she never talks politics; she never foams with anger;

she is seldom seen in any *masculine* amusements; she does not practise archery.

9. I will venture to prophesy that she will never canvas for votes at an election. I never saw her in an *unfeminine* dress, nor her features discomposed with play.

10. She really trembles with the apprehension of danger; she feels, *unaffectedly*, for every person exposed to it. A friend leaving her father's house only for a short time, calls forth her concern. The farewell tear stands big in its transparent sluice.

11. And whenever he returns the easy, *undissembled* smile testifies her joy. She displays more sympathy for the *indisposition* of a *servant*, than some for the *death* of their nearest friends.

12. Of all the women I ever saw, Louisa has the most universal and indiscriminate affability. She never meets any poor persons in her neighborhood without entering into very minute inquiry about the health of their children, family, and friends; and the villagers *revere* her. They know that she is constantly planning for them some assistance and relief.

13. Little minds endeavor to support a consequence, by *distance* and *hauteur*. But this is a mistake. True dignity arises from condescension, and is supported by noble actions.

14. Superciliousness is almost a certain mark of low birth, and ill breeding. People who have just emerged into greatness, think it necessary to maintain their superiority by a proud look and an high stomach. The consequence is, generally, hatred and contempt.

15. In fact, this proud, *high bearing* reserve, is a great crime. Every person who bears the image of his Maker, is entitled to our attentions, and indeed our benevolence. Inferiority is, of itself, a sufficient burden, without our endeavoring to *aggravate* it by ill nature or neglect.

16. I have often heard Louisa dwell with rapture on the entertainment and *edification* she had received in many cottages, when she has been carrying cloathing, cordials or money to the distressed inhabitants.

17. And tell me which is the more dignified character? A woman who would turn from her poor neighbors with disdain, or one who for her kindness and attention to them, is praised as often as her name is mentioned, and followed wheresoever she moveth with their tears and with their blessings?

18. There is not a greater charm in any character than such a condescension. A woman thus forgetting all her distinctions to sympathise with the unfortunate, must captivate every man who has either a single grain of piety or understanding. Even the plainest face would be forgotten, in such real and unaffected goodness.

19. The *manner* of Louisa finishes her character. It is a beauty bordering to all her graces and her virtues. It is impossible for me to define (what I mean by) manner. Yet no one can be half an hour in the company of this lady, without feeling its astonishing effects.

20. Though she frequently says nothing but what might have dropped from any other person, yet in *her*, it becomes so very interesting, as to command attention and even to delight.

21. She embellishes in a wonderful manner, a look, a gesture, an attitude; nay, even silence itself. She confers a grace on the most *common* civility. She heightens every favor, by the *mode* of doing it, and she obliges almost by refusal.

22. The best definition I can give of this quality must be imperfect. I shall call it, however, a quick discernment of what is graceful, directed by an exquisite sensibility, and saying, in an instant, to airs, gestures, features, looks, come with corresponding energy, and they "come."

23. No rules can be laid down for its attainment. Nature must have been propitious, where it is seen, in any high degree.

24. *Manner* is more engaging than the most finished beauty. The latter is an agreeable prospect that soon grows insipid, and fatigues by uniformity. The first is a continual change of country, with landscapes ever new, interesting and delicious.

C H A P. IX.

The Spider and the Chieftan.

1. **A** CURIOUS spider, of industrious sort,
That to the fields and gardens made resort,
Once on a time, when clouds their torrents pour'd,
And blust'ring winds from ev'ry quarter roar'd,
Within a barn retir'd resolv'd to try
Near the thatch'd roof to fix his dwelling high.
2. A lofty beam he wishfully surveys,
And strives, with all his might, himself to raise :
But long, in vain ; for ere the height he gains,
Falling to ground, he still renews his pains.
3. Now twice six times, the task he had renew'd :
But still resolv'd, his arduous task pursu'd
At length succeeding, to perfection brought
His web, in various form the insect wrought,
Then in enjoyment of the wish attain'd,
He seem'd to glory in the conquest gain'd.
4. A valiant chief asserting of his right,
Yet, hapless baffl'd in the field of fight,
Beheld the scene, " Oft was I foil'd, said he ;
But patient spider, not so oft as thee.
5. Be thou my teacher, losses to repair,
With heart unbroken and with constant care ;
Man's proper lessons wisely I'll discern,
Nor from the meanest reptile scorn to learn."
6. Thoughtful he spoke, with virtuous ardor burn'd,
To cares renew'd, and glorious deeds return'd ;
Till heav'n at last his efforts deign'd to bless,
And crown'd his merits with the wish'd success.
7. He fought and conquer'd, various toils sustain'd,
At length, o'er his own land he peaceful reign'd ;
Establish'd thus, in just and lawful claim,
He rose, much honor'd to a well earn'd fame.
8. The spider is, indeed, a very curious insect ; and though in outward appearance, it is generally disgusting to our sight, has some properties which are deserving our attention.
9. The female is a pattern of paternal affection ; and it is said, of some of the species, that nature has furnished them with the means of sheltering from harm their little ones in their bodies, and of liberating them when their danger is passed.

10. This insect is also remarkable for its industry and perseverance, being constantly at work, when not asleep. Its webb is designed and executed with a mathematical exactness ; and repaired, when damaged, with extraordinary accuracy.

Its sight and feeling are particularly acute ; and in vigilance, it is not exceeded by any other animal in creation.

11. In former days, Robert Bruce, heir to the crown of Scotland, had been repeatedly defeated in his attempts to obtain his rightful possessions, though was universally allowed, that he wanted neither courage nor skill.

12. But a higher power seemed to act against him, for its own good purposes ; and he was obliged to abide that " time and chance," which happen to all men.

13. After having suffered a material repulse in one particular action, he retired to a lone hut, and there reflected in solitude on the severity of his fate.

14. Casting his eyes toward a wall, he beheld the patient attempts of a spider to climb a beam ; in which it at last succeeded, though not till after twelve failures, as related in the tale.

15. " I will take this for a lesson," said the Scottish chief ; " I have not been twelve times defeated ; I will return to the field ; I will renew my assiduities, and I may thus gain my right at last."

16. He then left the industrious reptile in possession of his station, renewed his own attempts, which were crowned with success ; and he gained, at once, a kingdom and the love of all his subjects.

17. From this scrap of history we may learn, that when we are engaged in a good cause, perseverance alone is necessary to enable us to overcome the greatest difficulties.

C H A P. X.

Remarks on the French.

1. **Y**OU have often heard the French accused of insincerity, and of being warm in professions, but devoid of real friendship.

2. Our countrymen in particular, are led into this opinion from the manners in general being more obsequious here than in England. What Frenchmen consider as common good manners, many English would call flattery, perhaps fawning.

3. Their language abounds in complimentary phrases, which they distribute with wonderful profusion and volubility. But they intend no more by them than an Englishman means when he subscribes himself *your most humble servant*, at the conclusion of a letter.

4. A Frenchman not only means nothing beyond common civility, by the plentiful shower of compliments, which he pours on every stranger; but also he takes it for granted, that the stranger knows that nothing more is meant.

5. These expressions are fully understood by his own countrymen; he imagines all the world are as well informed; and he has not the smallest intention to deceive.

6. But if any man take these expressions in a literal sense, and believe that people are in reality, inspired with friendship, or have fallen in love with him at first sight, he will be very much disappointed; especially if he expect strong proofs of either.

7. Yet he has no right to accuse the French of insincerity, or want of friendship. Friendship is entirely out of the question. They never intend to convey any other idea, than they were willing to receive him on the footing of an acquaintance.

8. If the same words, indeed, were literally translated into English, and used by one Englishman to another, the person to whom they were addressed, would have good reason to imagine that the other had a par-

ticular regard for him, or meant to deceive him; because the established modes of civility and politeness in England do not require such language.

9. The not making of a proper allowance for different modes and usages, which accident has established, is one great cause of the unfavorable and harsh sentiments, which the people of the different countries of the world, too often harbor against each other.

10. You may say, perhaps, that this superfluity of compliments, which the French make use of, is a proof of the matter in question; that *the French have less sincerity, than their neighbors*.

11. By the same rule we must conclude, that the common people of every nation, who use few complimentary phrases in their discourse, have a greater regard to truth, and stronger sentiments of friendship, than those in the middle and higher ranks. But this is what I imagine it would be difficult to prove.

12. These complimentary phrases which have crept into all languages, may, perhaps, be superfluous; or, if you please, absurd. But they are so fully established, that people of the greatest integrity must use them both in England and in France; with this difference, that a smaller proportion will do in the language of the one country than in that of the other; but they are indications of friendship in neither.

13. Friendship is a plant of slow growth in every climate. Happy the man, who can rear a few, even where he has the most settled residence. Travellers, passing through foreign climes, seldom take time to cultivate them.

14. If they be presented with some flowers, although of a flimsy texture and quicker growth, they ought to accept them with thankfulness, and not quarrel with the natives, for choosing to retain the other more valuable plant for their own.

15. Of all travellers, the young English gentry and nobility have the least right to find fault with their entertainment, while on their tour abroad. For such of them as shew a desire of forming a connection with the inhabitants, by even a moderate degree of atten-

tion, are received upon easier terms; than the travellers from any other country.

16. But many of our countrymen have not the smallest desire of that nature: They seem rather to avoid their society, and accept, with reluctance, every offer of hospitality.

17. This happens, partly from a prejudice against foreigners of every kind; partly from timidity or natural reserve; and in a great measure from indolence and an absolute detestation of ceremony and restraint. Besides, they hate to be obliged to speak a language of which they seldom acquire a perfect command.

18. They frequently, therefore, form societies or clubs of their own, where all ceremony is dismissed, and the greatest ease and latitude allowed in their behavior, dress and conversation.

19. There they confirm each other in all their prejudices; and with united voices, condemn and ridicule the customs and manners of every country but their own.

20. By this conduct, the true purpose of travelling is lost or perverted, and many English travellers remain four or five years abroad, and have seldom, during all this space, been in any company but that of their own countrymen.

21. To go to France and Italy, and there converse with none but English people, merely that you may have it to say you have been in those countries, is absurd: Nothing can be more so, except to adopt, with enthusiasm, the fashions, topperies, taste and manners of those countries, and transplant them to England, where they never will thrive, and where they always appear awkward and unnatural.

22. For after all his efforts of imitation, a travelled Englishman is as different from a Frenchman, or an Italian, as an English mastiff is from an ape or a fox. And if ever that sedate and plain meaning dog, should pretend to the gay friskiness of the one, or to the subtlety of the other, we should certainly value him much less than we do.

23. But I do not imagine, that this extreme is, by

any means, so common as the other. It is much more natural to the English characters to despise foreigners than to imitate them. A few tawdry examples to the contrary, who return every winter, from the continent, are hardly worth mentioning as exceptions.

CHAP. XI.

Remarks on Geneva and its Inhabitants.

1. **T**HE situation of Geneva is, in many respects, as happy as the heart of man could desire or his imagination conceive. The Rhone, rushing out of the noblest lake in Europe, flows through the middle of this city, which is enriched by fertile fields, cultivated by the industry, and adorned by the riches and taste of the inhabitants.

2. The long ridge of mountains, called Mount Jura on the one side, with the Alps, the Glaciers of Savoy, and the snowy head of Mount Blanc on the other, serve as boundaries to the most charmingly variegated landscape, that ever delighted the eye.

3. With these advantages, in point of situation, the citizens of Geneva, enjoy freedom, untainted by licentiousness; and security, unbought by the horrors of war.

4. The great number of men of letters, who are either natives of the place, or have chosen it for their residence, the easy circumstances and decent manners of the Genevois in general, render this city and its environs a very desirable retreat for people of a philosophic turn of mind.

5. But especially for those, who are contented with moderate and calm enjoyments, have no local attachments, or domestic reasons, for preferring another country, and who wish, in a certain degree, to retire from the bustle of the world, to a narrower and calmer

scene, and there, for the rest of their days, "to prolong the sweet forgetfulness of a busy life.

6. An education here is equally cheap and liberal; the citizens of Geneva of both sexes, are remarkably well instructed. I do not imagine, that any country, in the world, can produce an equal number of persons, taken without election from all degrees and professions, with minds so much cultivated, as the inhabitants of Geneva.

7. It is not uncommon to find mechanics, in the intervals of their labor, amusing themselves with the works of Locke, Montesquieu, Newton and other productions of the same kind.

8. When I speak of the cheapness of a liberal education, I mean for the natives and citizens only; for strangers now find every thing dear at Geneva, wherever Englishmen resort, this is the case. If they do not find things dear, they make them so.

9. The democratical nature of their government inspires every citizen with an idea of his own importance. He perceives, that no man in the Republic, can insult or even neglect him, with impunity.

10. It is an excellent circumstance in any government, when the most powerful man, in the state, has something to fear from the most feeble. This is the case here: The meanest citizen of Geneva is possessed of certain rights, which render him an object deserving the attention of the greatest.

11. Besides, a consciousness of this makes him regard and respect himself; a sentiment which, within proper bounds, has a tendency to render a man respectable to others.

12. The general character of human nature forbids us to expect, that men will always act from motives of public spirit, without any eye to private interest. The best form of government, therefore, is that in which the interest of individuals is most intimately blended with the public good. This may be more perfectly accomplished in a small Republic than in a great monarchy.

13. In the first, men of genius and virtue are dis-

covered and called to offices of trust, by the impartial admiration of their fellow citizens. In the other, the highest places are disposed of by the caprice of the Prince or of his mistress, or of those courtiers, male or female who are nearest his person, watch the variations of his humor, and know how to seize the smiling moments, and turn them to their own advantage, or to that of their dependants.

14. Montesquieu says, that "a sense of honor produces the same effects in a monarchy, that public spirit or patriotism does in a Republic." It must be remembered, however, that the first according to the modern acceptation of the word, is generally confined to the nobility and gentry; whereas public spirit is a more universal principle, and spreads through all the members of the Commonwealth.

15. As far as I can judge, a spirit of independency and freedom, tempered by a sense of decency and a love of order, influence in a most remarkable manner, the minds of the subjects of this happy Republic.

16. Before I knew them, I had formed an opinion that the people of this place were as fanatical, gloomy minded, and unsociable, as the Puritans in England, and the Presbyterians in Scotland were, during the civil wars and the reigns of Charles II. and his brother. In this, however, I find I had conceived a very erroneous notion.

17. There is not, I may venture to assert, a city in Europe, where the minds of the people are less under the influence of superstition or fanatical enthusiasm, than at Geneva. Servetus were he now alive, would not run the smallest risque of persecution.

18. The present Clergy, I am persuaded, have as little the inclination as the power of molesting any person for speculative opinions. Should the Pope himself choose this city for a retreat, it would be his own fault if he did not live in as much security as at the Vatican.

19. The clergy of Geneva, in general, are men of sense, learning and moderation, impressing on the

minds of their hearers the tenets of christianity, with all the graces of pulpit eloquence, and illustrating the efficacy of the doctrine, by their conduct in life.

20. There is one custom universal here, and as far as I know, peculiar to this place. The parents form societies for their children at a very early period of their lives. These societies consist of ten, a dozen, or more children of the same sex, and nearly of the same age and situation in life.

21. They assemble once a week in the houses of the different parents, who entertain the company by turns, with tea, coffee, biscuits and fruit; and then leave the young assembly to the freedom of their own conversation.

22. This connection is strictly kept up through life, whatever alterations may take place, in the situations or circumstances of the individuals. Although they should afterwards form new or preferable intimacies, they never entirely abandon this society; but, to the latest period of their lives, continue to pass a few evenings every year, with the companions of their youth and their earliest friends.

23. The richer class of the citizens have country houses adjacent to the town, where they pass one half of the year. These houses are all of them neat, and some of them splendid. One piece of magnificence they possess in greater perfection than the most superb villa of the greatest lord, in any other part of the world, can boast. I mean the prospect which almost all of them command.

24. The gardens and vineyards of the Republic, the Pais de Vaux; Geneva with its lakes; innumerable country seats; castles, and little towns around the lake, the valleys of Savoy, and the loftiest mountains of the Alps, all within one sweep of the eye.

25. Those whose fortune or employments do not permit them to pass the summer in the country, make frequent parties of pleasure upon the lake, and dine and spend the evening, at some of the villages in the environs where they amuse themselves with music and dancing.

26. Sometimes they form themselves into circles consisting of forty or fifty persons, and purchase or hire a house and garden near the town, where they assemble every afternoon during the summer, drink coffee, lemonade, and other refreshing liquors.

27. They amuse themselves with conversation and playing at bowls; a game very different from that which goes by the same name in England. For here, instead of a smooth, level green, they often choose the roughest and most unequal piece of ground.

28. The player, instead of rolling the bowl, throws it in such a manner that it rests in the place where it first touches the ground; and if that be a fortunate situation, the next player pitches his bowl directly on his adversary's, so as to make that spring away, while his own fixes itself in the spot from which the other has been dislodged.

29. Some of the citizens are astonishingly dexterous at this game, which is more complicated and interesting than the English manner of playing.

30. They generally continue these circles till the dusk of the evening, and the sound of the drum from the ramparts calls them to town. And at that time, the gates are shut, after which no person can enter or go out, the officer of the guard not having the power to open them without an order from the Syndies, which is not to be obtained, but on some great emergency.

CHAP. XII.

Remarks on the Duke of Brunswick and Family.

1. **A**S soon as the roads were passable, we left Cassel, and arrived, (not without difficulty, and some risque) at Munden, a town situated in a vale, where the Fulda, being joined by another, takes the name of the Weser.

2. This town seems to run some danger from inundations. The road, for a considerable way before

we entered it, and the streets nearest the river, were still overflowed when we passed.

3. We went the same night to Gottingen, an exceedingly neat and well built town, situated in a beautiful country. The university founded here by George the second, has a considerable reputation. We made but a short stay at Gottingen, and arrived about a month since at Brunswick.

4. The Duke of Hamilton had been expected here for some time, and was received by this court with every mark of attention. He was pressed to accept apartments within the palace, which he declined.

5. We sleep every night at private lodgings; but may be said to live at court, as we constantly dine, pass the evenings and sup there, except two days in every week, that we dine with the Hereditary Prince and Princess, at their apartments.

6. The family of Brunswick Wolfenbuttle, derives not greater lustre from its antiquity, from having given Emperresses to Germany, and from having a younger branch on the throne of Britain, than from some living characters now belonging to it.

7. The reigning Duke has that style of conversation, those manners and dispositions, which in an inferior station of life, would acquire him the character of a sensible, worthy gentleman.

8. The Dutchess is the favorite sister of the King of Prussia. She is fond of study, and particularly addicted to metaphysical inquiries, which happily have not shaken, but confirmed her belief in christianity.

9. The military fame and public character of Duke Ferdinand are known to all Europe. In private life he is of ceremonious politeness, splendid in his manner of living, attentive even to the minutiae of his toilet, and fond of variety and magnificence in dress.

10. He has lived constantly at his brother's court since the Duke of Hamilton came to Brunswick; but he generally passes the summer in the country.

11. The Hereditary Prince served under his uncle during the last war, and commanded detached parties

of the army with various success. His activity, courage, and thirst of glory, were always conspicuous; but his youthful ardor has been since meliorated by time, study and reflection.

12. And if he should again appear in the field as a general, it is imagined that he will be as much distinguished for prudence, policy and judgment, as he ever was for spirit and enterprise. He has at present the rank of lieutenant general in the King of Prussia's service, and the command of the garrison, at Halberstadt.

13. I say nothing of his princess: her open, cheerful character is well known in England, and her affection for her native country, is in no degree diminished by her absence.

14. The Prince Leopold is a very amiable young man. He seems much attached to the Duke of Hamilton, with whom he lives on an intimate and friendly footing.

15. His sister, the Princess Augusta, is greatly beloved by every body, on account of her obliging temper and excellent disposition.

16. These illustrious persons always dine and sup together, except two days in the week, as I have already said. With them the officers of the court and the strangers who are invited, make a company of about twenty or thirty at a table.

17. In the evening, the assembly is more numerous. There is a large table for Vingtun, the Dutchess preferring this game, because a great number of people may be engaged in it together. The reigning Duke and Prince Ferdinand always join in this game.

18. One wing of the palace is occupied by the Hereditary Prince's family. He has at present three sons and as many daughters, all of the fair complexion, which distinguishes every branch of the Brunswick line.

19. A few days ago, I accompanied Prince Leopold and the Duke of Hamilton, on a visit to Duke Ferdinand, who was then at his house in the country, about six miles from this place. In that retreat he pas-

ses the greatest part of his time. He is fond of gardening, and is now employed in laying out and dressing the ground in what is called the English taste.

20. His Serene Highness conducted the Duke round all his parks, and shewed him his plans and improvements. The greatest obstacle to the completely beautifying of this place, arises from the surface of the ground's being a dead flat, and incapable of great variety.

21. The house is surrounded by a fossé, and contains a great number of apartments. The walls of every room are hung with prints, from the roof to within two feet of the floor. Perhaps there is not so complete a collection of framed ones in any private house or palace in the world.

22. While Prince Ferdinand played at billiards with the Duke of Hamilton, I continued with Prince Leopold, examining these prints, and could scarcely recollect a good one that I did not find here.

23. His Highness said it was equally difficult and expensive, to have a collection of good paintings, and nothing could be more paltry than a bad one. He had therefore taken the resolution to adorn his house, with what he certainly could have good of its kind; and next to fine pictures, he thought fine prints the most amusing of all ornaments.

24. But added with a smile, every tolerable room is now perfectly covered, and I have lately received a reinforcement of prints from England, which will oblige me to build new apartments to place them in.

25. The company had been invited to breakfast; but the repast was a very magnificent dinner, served a little earlier than usual. There were only six persons at table; but the number of attendants might, without difficulty, have served a company of thirty.

26. The Prince, who is always in the utmost degree polite, was on this occasion remarkably affable and gay. He called toasts after the English fashion, and began himself by naming General Conway; he afterwards gave Sir Henry Clinton, and continued to

toast some British officer, as often as it came to his turn.

27. You may believe it afforded me satisfaction to have had an opportunity of observing a little of the private life of a person who has acted so conspicuous a part on the theatre of Europe.

28. As he has not returned to the Prussian service, and seems to enjoy rural amusements and the conversation of a few friends, it is thought he will not again take a part in public affairs; but, for the rest of his life, repose in his retreat on the laurels he has gathered in such abundance during the last war.

CHAP. XIII:

Remarks on Count Albany.

1. **O**N the evenings, in which there is no opera, it is usual for the genteel company to drive to a public walk, immediately without the city, where they remain till it begins to grow duskish.

2. Soon after our arrival at Florence, in one of the avenues of this walk, we observed two men and two ladies, followed by four servants in livery. One of the men wore the insignia of the garter. We were told that this was the Count Albany,* and that the Lady next to him was the Countess.

3. We yielded the walk, and pulled off our hats. The gentleman along with them was the Envoy from the King of Prussia to the Court of Turin. He whispered the Count, who, returning the salutation, looked very earnestly at the Duke of Hamilton.

4. We have seen them almost every evening since, either at the opera or on the public walk. His grace does not affect to shun the avenue in which they be; and as often as we pass near them, the Count fixes his

* The Pretender to the crown of England.

eyes in a most expressive manner upon the Duke, as if he meant to say—our ancestors were better acquainted.

5. You know, I suppose, that the Count Albany is the unfortunate Charles Stuart, who left Rome some time since, on the death of his father, because the Pope did not think proper to acknowledge him by the title which he claimed on that event.

6. He now lives at Florence, on a small revenue allowed him by his brother.* The Countess is a beautiful woman, much beloved by those who know her; who universally describe her as lively, intelligent and agreeable.

7. Educated as I was, in Revolution principles and in a part of Scotland where the religion of the Stuart family, and the maxims by which they are governed, are more reprobated than perhaps in any part of England, I could not behold this unfortunate person, without the warmest emotion and sympathy.

8. What must a man's feelings be? who finds himself excluded from the most brilliant situation and noblest inheritance, that this world affords, and reduced to a humiliating dependence on those, who in the natural course of events, should have looked up to him for protection and support.

9. What must his feelings be? when, on a retrospective view, he beholds a series of calamities attending his family, that is without example in the annals of the unfortunate; calamities, of which those they experienced after their accession to the throne of England, were only a continuation.

10. Their misfortunes began with their royalty; adhered to them through ages; increased with the increase of their dominions; did not forsake them, when dominion was no more; and as he has reason to dread, from his own experience, are not yet terminated.

11. It will afford no alleviation nor comfort, to recollect that part of this black list of calamities arose from the imprudence of his ancestors; and that many

* The Cardinal of York, who lives about 12 miles from Rome.

gallant men in England, Scotland and Ireland, have, at different periods, been involved in their ruin.

12. Our sympathy for this unfortunate person is not checked by any blame which can be thrown on himself. He surely had no share in the errors of the first Charles, the profligacy of the second, nor the impolitic and bigotted attempts of James, against the laws and established religion of Great Britain and Ireland.

13. Therefore, whilst I contemplate with approbation and gratitude the conduct of those patriots, who resisted and expelled that infatuated monarch, ascertained the rights of the subject, and settled the constitution of Great Britain on the firm basis of freedom, on which it has stood ever since the Revolution, and on which I hope it will ever stand; yet I freely acknowledge, that I could never see the unfortunate Count Albany, without sentiments of compassion and the most lively sympathy.

14. I write this with more warmth, as I have heard of some of our countrymen, who, during their tours through Italy made the humble state, to which he is reduced a frequent theme of ridicule, and who, as often as they met him in public, affected to pass by, with an air of sneering insult.

15. The motive to this is as base and abject, as the behavior is unmanly. Those who endeavor to make misfortune an object of ridicule, are themselves the objects of detestation.

16. A British nobleman or gentleman, has certainly no occasion to form an intimacy with the Count Albany. But while he appears under that name, and claims no other title, it is ungenerous, on every accidental meeting, not to behave to him, with respect due to a man of rank, and the delicacy due to a man highly unfortunate.

17. One thing is certain, that the same disposition which makes men insolent to the weak, renders them slaves to the powerful; and those, who are most apt to treat this unfortunate person with contempt at Florence, would have been his most abject flatterers at St. James's.

C H A P. XIV.

*The Shipwreck.**

1. **T** IRED with oppression in our native land, and in hopes of a better situation in America, two hundred of us, hale, hearty and industrious, besides women and children, embarked at Londonderry, on board the ****, bound for Philadelphia.

2. From the outset untoward accidents awaited us. We had not been ten days at sea, when our vessel sprung a leak, which, for a long time baffled all our endeavors.

3. At length it being discovered, was stopped, and we esteemed ourselves secure. Thoughtless mortals! The disappointment of to-day never produces the effect of preparing us for the calamities of to-morrow!

4. A gulf arose. The elements warred together, as if it were the "last groan of expiring nature." The flood-gates of heaven seemed loosed! Dreadful peal of thunder rattled on the ear. The stoutest hearts were appalled. The forked lightning struck our masts, and set the vessel on fire.

5. Beset by two raging elements, the roaring billows, which lashed her sides, and seemed ready to swallow her and us, though they appeared so terrific before, now lost their horrors, and were regarded, (melancholy alternative!) as an enemy less tremendous than her new adversary.

6. With vast difficulty the flame was extinguished; but not until it had rendered our vessel scarcely manageable. To complete the measure of our woes, our provisions fell short.

7. A biscuit and a pint of water, fetid and almost as dense as glue, was the daily portion of each of us.—Every morning saw two or three miserable wretches heaved overboard into a watery grave, in the presence

* Taken from fact.

of their dejected friends and relatives, each hourly expecting the hand of death to close his eyes and free him from his abyss of misery.

8. "Father! father," cries a once beautiful, but now emaciated child, whose visage bore irresistible evidence of near approaching mortality, "get me some drink; I faint; I die; for God's sake let me have a drop of water to quench my thirst."

9. "Captain, I beg a little water to save my child from death."—"You have had your share for to-day, and shall have no more."

10. "Brute! stranger to the tender feelings of nature! Had you a child—but you are not worthy of having one—you would pity my present situation, and relieve me."

11. The mother of the child, who had just swooned away, just came to herself. She heard his plaintive cries. She joined her voice to his, and besought the father to procure the water.

12. Melancholy anguish and torture seized the tender husband's—the tender father's soul. The big tear rolled down his cheek. "Gracious and all-powerful God, why visit your children with such calamities?"

13. "Presumptuous man," added he, recovering himself, "dare you scrutinize the ways of unerring providence? Not my will, O Lord, but thine be done."

14. He returned to the scene he had just quitted. His beloved child lay breathing his last. His wife had swooned away again. The sight was too afflictive. His agonies overpowered him.

15. He went to the Captain, with whom he had quarrelled and struck. The blows were returned. He seized a sword; and the Captain, turning forward, received it in his breast. He closed his eyes

Disorder and confusion ensued in the vessel; sailors plundered every thing they could lay their hands upon—and such was their irregularity and care-

lessness, that they ran the vessel aground at Synapuxent in the State of Maryland.

17. The sea ran mountains high. A skiff, with about twenty persons on board, was overset by an enormous wave. The shrieks and piteous cries of men, women and children, soon died away. They were swallowed up in one common grave. And most of the remainder were drowned in endeavoring to swim to land.

18. About thirty miserable wretches of us gained the shore, some fortunate enough to save their property. We expected there to meet with relief and comfort. Fatal delusion! Had we been thrown ashore among the New Zealanders, among the swarthy sons of Guinea, or among the rapacious Algerines, our fate could not have been more severe.

19. We were cruelly plundered. Not a valuable article was left us—and we were reduced to beggary in a strange land, without any hope of redress, or the least prospect of having any to compassionate our misery.

20. Man! man! wretched, infatuated man! Can a sordid trifle tempt you thus to violate every rule of right and justice, to steel your heart against the feelings of humanity, and to be more cruel and noxious than the raging elements?

21. Short is your day; and then all the vanities of this world will pass away, the veil that prevents you regarding objects in their true light, will be removed, keen remorse will prey upon your tortured soul, and be an earnest of your future, never-dying woe.

22. Rulers of America, guard against this barbarity; make severe laws to punish the miscreants, who may be guilty of it; and let a civic crown be awarded the man, who ventures his own life to save that of his fellow creature, in the direst distress.

C H A P. XV.

Charles Fifth's Resignation of his Dominions.

1. CHARLES designed to resign his dominions to his son, with a solemnity suitable to the importance of the transaction; and to perform this last act of sovereignty with such formal pomp, as might leave an indelible impression on the minds, not only of his subjects, but of his successor.

2. With this view he called Philip out of England; where the peevish temper of his Queen, which increased with her despair of having issue, rendered him extremely unhappy, and the jealousy of the English, left him no hopes of obtaining the direction of their affairs.

3. Having assembled the States of the Low Countries at Brussels, on the twenty-fifth of October, one thousand, five hundred, and fifty-five, Charles seated himself for the last time in the chair of state.

4. On one side of which was placed his son; and on the other his sister, the Queen of Hungary, regent of the Netherlands; with a splendid retinue of the Grandees of Spain and Princes of the Empire, standing behind him.

5. The President of the Council of Flanders, by his command, explained, in a few words, his intention of calling this extraordinary meeting of the States. He then read the instrument of resignation, by which Charles surrendered to his son Philip all his territories, jurisdiction and authority in the Low Countries.

6. By the same instrument he absolved his subjects there from their oath of allegiance to him, which he required them to transfer to Philip his lawful heir, and to serve him, with the same loyalty and zeal, which they had manifested during so long a course of years in support of his government.

7. Charles then rose from his seat, and leaning on the shoulder of the Prince of Orange, because he was

unable to stand without support, he addressed himself to the audience ; and from a paper which he held in his hand, in order to assist his memory, he recounted with dignity, but without ostentation, all the great things, which he had undertaken and performed, since the commencement of his administration.

8. He observed, that, from the seventeenth year of his age, he had dedicated all his thoughts and attention to public objects, reserving no portion of time for the indulgence of his ease, and very little for the enjoyment of private pleasure :

9. That, either in a pacific or hostile manner, he had visited Germany, nine times : Spain, six times ; France, four times ; Italy, seven times ; the Low Countries, ten times ; England, twice ; Africa as often ; and that he had made eleven voyages by sea :

10. That, while his health permitted him to discharge his duty, and the vigor of his constitution was equal, in any degree, to the arduous office of governing such extensive dominions, he had never shunned labor, nor repined under fatigue :

11. That, now, when his health was broken and his vigor exhausted, by the rage of an incurable distemper, his growing infirmities admonished him to retire ; nor was he so fond of reigning, as to retain the sceptre, in an impotent hand, which was no longer able to protect his subjects, nor to render them happy :

12. That instead of a sovereign, worn out with disease, and scarcely half alive, he gave them one in the prime of life, accustomed already to govern, and who added to the vigor of youth, all the attention and sagacity of maturer years ;

13. That if, during the course of a long administration, he had committed any material error in government ; or if, under the pressure of so many and great affairs, and amidst the attention, which he had been obliged to give them, he had either neglected or injured any of his subjects, he now implored their forgiveness :

14. That, for his part, he should ever retain a grateful sense of their fidelity and attachment, and would carry the remembrance of it along with him, to the place of his retreat, as his sweetest consolation, as well as the best reward of all his services ; and, in his last prayers to Almighty God, would pour forth his ardent wishes for their welfare.

15. Then, turning towards Philip, who fell on his knees, and kissed his father's hand, " If," says he, " I had left you, by my death, this rich inheritance, to which I have made such large additions, some regard would have been justly due to my memory, on that account ; but now, when I voluntarily resign to you what I might have still retained, I may well expect the warmest expressions of thanks on your part.

16. With these, however, I dispense ; and shall consider your concern for the welfare of your subjects, and your love of them, as the best and most acceptable testimony of your gratitude to me.

17. It is in your power, by a wise and virtuous administration, to justify the extraordinary proof, which I, this day, give of my paternal affection, and to demonstrate, that you are worthy of the confidence, which I repose in you.

18. Preserve an inviolable regard for religion ; maintain the Catholic faith in its purity, let the laws of your country be sacred in your eyes ; encroach not on the rights and privileges of your people ; and, if the time shall ever come, when you shall wish to enjoy the tranquillity of private life, may you have a son, endowed with such qualities, that you can resign your sceptre to him, with as much satisfaction, as I give up mine to you "

19. As soon as Charles had finished this long address to his subjects, and to their new sovereign, he sunk into the chair, exhausted and ready to faint, with the fatigue of such an extraordinary effort.

20. During this discourse, the whole audience melted into tears, some from admiration of his magnanimity ; others softened by the expressions of tend-

ernels towards his son, and of love to his people ; and all were affected with the deepest sorrow, at losing a sovereign, who had distinguished the Netherlands with particular marks of his regard and attachment.

21. A few weeks after, Charles, in an assembly no less splendid, and with a ceremonial equally pompous, resigned to his son the crowns of Spain, with all the territories belonging to them, both in the old and in the new world.

22. Of all these vast possessions he reserved nothing for himself, but an annual pension of an hundred thousand crowns, to defray the charges of his family, and to afford him a small sum for acts of beneficence and charity.

23. The place, he had chosen for his retreat, was the monastery of St. Justus, in the province of Estremadura. It was seated in a vale of no great extent, watered by a small brook, and surrounded by rising grounds, covered with lofty trees.

24. From the nature of the soil, as well as the temperature of the climate, it was esteemed the most healthful and delicious situation in Spain. Some months before his resignation, he had sent an architect there, to add a new apartment to the monastery for his accommodation.

25. It consisted of six rooms only ; four of them in the form of friars' cells, with naked walls ; the other two each twenty feet square, were hung with brown cloth, and furnished in the most simple manner.

26. They were all on a level with the ground, with a door on one side, into a garden, of which Charles himself had given the plan, and which he had filled with various plants, intending to cultivate them with his own hand.

27. On the other side, they communicated with the chapel of the monastery, in which he was to perform his devotions. Into this humble retreat, hardly sufficient for the accommodation of a private gentleman, did Charles retire, with twelve domestics only.

28. He buried there, in solitude and silence, his grandeur, his ambition, together with all those vast

projects, which, during half a century, had alarmed and agitated Europe, filling every kingdom in it, by turns, with the terror of his arms, and the dread of being subjected to his power.

C H A P. XVI.

The Country Clergyman.

1. **N**EAR yonder copse, where, once the garden smil'd,
And, still, where many a garden flow'r grows mild ;
There, where, a few, torn shrubs the place disclose,
The village preacher's modest mansion rose.
2. A man he was to all the country dear,
And passing rich—with forty pounds a year.
Remote from towns he ran his godly race ;
Nor e'er had chang'd, or wish'd to change his place.
3. Unprais'd he to fawn, or seek for power,
By doctrines fashion'd to the varying hour ;
Far other aims his heart had learn'd to prize,
More skill'd to raise the wretched, than to rise.
4. His house was known to all the vagrant train ;
He chid their wand'rings, but reliev'd their pain.
The long remember'd beggar was his guest,
Whose beard descending swept his aged breast.
5. The ruin'd spendthrift, now, no longer proud,
Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd.
The broken soldier, kindly bid to stay,
Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away.
6. Wept o'er his wounds, or tales of sorrow done,
Shoulder'd his crutch, and shew'd how fields were won.
Pleas'd with his guests, the good man learn'd to glow,
And quite forgot their vices, in their woe.
7. Careless their merits, or their faults to scan,
His pity gave, e'er charity began.
Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride ;
And ev'n his failings lean'd to virtue's side.
8. But, in his duty prompt, at every call,
He watch'd and wept, he pray'd and felt for all.

And as a bird each fond endearment tries,
To tempt its new fledg'd offspring to the skies,

9. He tri'd each art, reprov'd each dull delay,
Allor'd to brighter worlds, and led the way,
Beside the bed, where parting life was laid,
And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns, dismay'd,
10. The Reverend champion stood. At his control,
Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul;
Comfort came down, the trembling wretch to raise;
And his last faltering accents whisper'd praise.
11. At Church, with meek and unaffected grace,
His looks adorn'd the venerable place;
Truth from his lips prevail'd with double sway,
And fools, who came to scoff, remain'd to pray.
12. The service past, around the pious man,
With ready zeal, each honest rustic ran;
Ev'n children follow'd, with endearing wile,
And pluck'd his gown, to share the good man's smile.
13. His ready smile a parent's warmth express'd;
Their welfare pleas'd him, and their cares distress'd;
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were giv'n;
But all his serious thoughts had rest in Heav'n.
14. As some tall cliff, that lifts its awful form,
Swells from the vale, and mid-way leaves the storm,
Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,
Eternal sunshine settles on its head.

C H A P. XVII.

The curious History of the Man, with the IRON MASK.

1. **T**HE man, with the IRON MASK was a remarkable personage, so denominated, who existed as a state prisoner, in France, during the latter part of the last century.

2. As the circumstances of this person form an historical problem which has occasioned much inquiry, and given rise to many conjectures, and which has, of

late, in consequence of the destruction of the Bastile, excited in a particular manner the curiosity of the public, it shall be endeavored to condense, in this article, the substance of every thing material, that has been published on the subject.

3. We shall first relate such particulars concerning this extraordinary prisoner, as appear to be well authenticated; and shall afterwards mention the different opinions and conjectures that have been entertained with regard to his real quality, and the causes of his confinement.

4. The authenticated particulars concerning the IRON MASK, are as follow: A few months after the death of Cardinal Mazarine, there arrived at the Isle of St. Marguerite, in the sea of Provence, a young prisoner, whose appearance was peculiarly attracting.

His person was above the common size, and elegantly formed; his mein and deportment were noble, and his manners graceful; and even the sound of his voice, it is said, had in it something uncommonly interesting.

6. On the road he constantly wore a mask, made with iron springs, to enable him to eat without taking it off. It was at first believed, that this mask was entirely made of iron; whence he acquired the name of "*the man with the iron mask.*"

7. His attendants had received orders to dispatch him if he attempted to take off his mask, or discover himself. He had been first confined at Pignerol, under the care of the Governor, M. de St. Mars; and upon being sent from thence to Sainte Marguerite, he was accompanied thither by the same person, who continued to have the charge of him.

8. He was always treated with the most marked respect: He was served constantly in plate; and the Governor himself placed the dishes on the table, retiring immediately after, and locking the door behind him.

9. He *thee'd* and *thou'd* the Governor; who, on the other hand, behaved to him in the most respectful manner, and never wore his hat before him, nor sat

down in his presence, unless he was desired. The Marquis de Lonvoisis, who went to see him at St. Marguerite, spoke to him standing, and with that kind of attention which denotes high respect.

10. During his residence here, he twice attempted, in an indirect manner, to make himself known. One day he wrote something with his knife, on his plate, and threw it out of his window towards a boat that was drawn on shore, near the foot of the tower.

11. A fisherman picked it up and carried it to the Governor. M. de St. Mars was alarmed at the sight, and asked the man, with great anxiety, whether he could read, and whether any one else had seen the plate? he answered, that he could not read, and that he had but just found the plate, and that no one else had seen it.

12. He was, however, confined till the Governor was well assured of the truth of his assertions. Another attempt to discover himself proved equally unsuccessful. A young man who lived in the Isle, perceived one day something floating under the prisoner's window; and, on picking it up, he discovered it to be a very fine shirt, written all over.

13. He carried it immediately to the Governor; who, having looked at some parts of the writing, asked the lad with some appearance of anxiety, if he had not had the curiosity to read it. He protested, repeatedly, that he had not: But, two days afterwards, he was found dead, in his bed.

14. The Masque de Fer * remained, in this isle, till the year 1698, when M. de St. Mars, being promoted to the government of the Bastille, conducted his prisoner to that fortress. In his way thither, he stopped with him, at his estate near Palteau. The Mask arrived there in a litter, surrounded by a numerous guard, on horse-back.

15. M. de St. Mars ate with him, at the same table, all the time they resided at Balteau; but the latter was always placed with his back towards the window; and the peasants, who came to pay their compliments

* *The Iron Mask.*

to their master, and whom curiosity kept constantly on the watch, observed, that M. de St. Mars always sat opposite to him, with two pistols by the side of his plate.

16. They were waited on by one servant only, who brought in and carried out the dishes, always carefully shutting the door, both in going out and in returning. The prisoner was always masked, even when he passed through the court: But the people saw his teeth and his lips, and also observed, that his hair was grey.

17. The Governor slept in the same room with him, in a second bed, which was placed in it, on that occasion. In the course of their journey, the IRON MASK was heard, one day, to ask the keeper, "whether the king had any design on his life?" "No, Prince," he replied, "provided, that you quietly allow yourself to be conducted, your life is perfectly secure."

18. The stranger was accommodated as well as it was possible to be in the Bastille. An apartment had been prepared for him, by order of the Governor, before his arrival, fitted up in the most decent style; and every thing, for which he expressed a desire, was instantly procured him.

19. His table was the best that could be provided; and he was ordered to be supplied with as rich clothes as he desired. But his chief taste in this last particular, was for lace, and for linen remarkably fine. It appears that he was always allowed the use of such books as he wished to have, and that he spent much of of his time in reading.

20. He also amused himself in playing on the guitar. He had the liberty of going to mass; but he was then strictly forbidden to speak, or uncover his face. Orders were given the soldiers to fire on him, if he attempted either, and their pieces were always pointed at him as he passed through the court.

21. When he had occasion to see a surgeon, or a physician, he was obliged under pain of death, constantly to wear his mask. An old physician of the Bastille, who had often attended him, when he was indisposed, said, that he never saw his face, though he

had frequently examined his tongue, and different parts of his body.

22. He also said, that there was something uncommonly interesting, in the sound of his voice ; and that he never complained of his confinement, nor left any hint by which it might be guessed who he was. It is said that he often passed the night by walking up and down his room.

23. This unfortunate Prince died, on the 9th of November, 1703, after a short illness ; and he was interred next day in the burying place of St. Paul. The expense of his funeral amounted to forty livres only.

24. The name given him was Marchiali. To conceal even his age, as well as his real name, appeared to be an important object. For in the register made of his funeral, it was mentioned that he was forty years old ; though he had told his apothecary some time before his death, that he thought he must be sixty.

25. It is a well known fact, that immediately after the prisoner's death, his apparel, linen, clothes, mattresses, and in short, every thing that had been used by him, were burnt ; that the walls of his room were scraped, and the floor taken up, evidently from the apprehension, that he might have found means of writing any thing, which would have discovered who he was.

26. Nay, such was the fear of his having left a letter, or any mark, which might lead to a discovery, that his plate was melted down ; the glass was taken out of the window of his room and pounded to dust ; the window-frame and doors were burnt ; the ceiling of his room and plaster of the inside of the chimney were destroyed.

27. Several persons have affirmed, that the body was buried without a head. And Monsieur de St. Foix informs us, that "a gentleman, having bribed the sexton, had the body taken up in the night, and found a stone, instead of the head."

28. The result of these extraordinary accounts is, that the IRON MASK was not only a person of high birth, but he must also have been of great consequence ;

and that his being concealed was of the utmost importance to the king and ministry.

29. Among the opinions and conjectures that have been formed concerning the real name and condition of this remarkable personage, some have pretended that he was the Duke of Beaufort ; others, that he was the Count de Vermandois, natural son to Louis IV. by the Dutches de la Valliere. Some maintain him to have been the Duke of Monmouth, natural son of Charles II. of England, by Lucy Walters ; and others say, that he was Gerolami Magni, minister to the Duke of Modena.

30. The current and most probable opinion concerning the IRON MASK, is, that he was the twin brother of Lewis XIV. born some hours after him. This opinion was first broached in a short anonymous work, published without date, and without the name of place, or printer.

31. In this publication, it is said, that "Louis XIV. was born at St. Germain en Laye, on the 5th of September 1638, about noon, and the illustrious prisoner, known by the name of the IRON MASK, was born the same day, while Louis XIII. was at supper.

32. The King and the Cardinal, fearing that the pretensions of a twin brother might one day be employed to renew those civil wars, with which France had been so often afflicted, cautiously concealed his birth, and sent him away to be brought up privately.

33. Having but an imperfect knowledge of the circumstances that followed, I shall say nothing more for fear of committing errors. But I firmly believe the fact I have mentioned ; and time will probably prove to my reader, that I have ground for what I have advanced.

34. This opinion has been more noticed, since the publication of a work called *Memoires du Marechal Duc de Richlieu*, written by the Abbe Soulavie ; concerning which it may be proper to premise, that the present Duke of Richlieu, son of the Marechal, disavows this work ; while the Abbe Soulavie, who had

been employed by the Marechal, insists on the authenticity of his papers.

35. He informs us, that the Duke of Richlieu was the lover of Mademoiselle* de Valois, daughter of the regent Duke of Orleans, and afterwards Dutches of Modena, who in return, was passionately fond of him; that the regent had something more than a natural affection for his daughter.

36. And that, though she held his sentiments in abhorrence, the Duke of Richlieu made use of her influence with her father, to discover the secret of the prisoner with the *mask*; that the regent, who had always observed the most profound silence on this subject, was at last persuaded to entrust her with a manuscript, which she immediately sent to her lover, who took a copy of it.

37. This manuscript is supposed to have been written by a gentleman on his death bed, who had been the governor of the prisoner. The following is an extract from it, as the Abbe Soulavie has told us.

38. "The birth of the prisoner happened in the evening of the 5th. of September, 1638, in presence of the Chancellor, the Bishop of Meaux, the author of the manuscript, a midwife named Peronete, and a Sieur Honorat.

39. This circumstance greatly disturbed the King's mind; he observed, that the Salique law had made no provision for such a case; and that it was even the opinion of some, that the last born was in nature the oldest, and therefore, had a prior right to the other.

40. By the advice of Cardinal de Richlieu, it was therefore resolved to conceal his birth; but to preserve his life, in case, by the death of his brother, it should be necessary to avow him.

41. A declaration was drawn up and signed and sworn to by all present, in which every circumstance was mentioned, and several marks on his body described.

42. This document being sealed by the chancellor with the royal seal, was delivered to the king; and

* Pronounced *Monsieur*

all were commanded, and took an oath, never to speak on the subject, not even in private and among themselves.

43. The child was delivered to the care of Madame Peronete the midwife, to be under the direction of the Cardinal de Richlieu, at whose death the charge devolved to Cardinal Mazarine.

44. Mazarine appointed the author of the manuscript, his governor, and entrusted to him the care of his education. But as the prisoner was extremely attached to Madame Peronete, and she equally so to him; she remained with him, till her death.

45. His governor carried him to his house in Burgundy, where he paid the greatest attention to his education. As the prisoner grew up, he became impatient to discover his birth, and often importuned his governor on that subject.

46. His curiosity had been aroused, by observing that messengers from the court frequently arrived at the house; and a book containing letters from the queen and the Cardinal, having been one day inadvertently left out, he opened, it and saw enough to guess at the secret.

47. From that time he became thoughtful and melancholy, for which, says the author, I could not then account. He shortly after asked me to get him a portrait of the present and late king; but I put him off, by saying, that I could not procure any, that were good.

48. He then desired me to let him go to Dijon; which I have since, known, was with an intention of seeing a portrait of the King there, and of going secretly to St. John de Lus, where the court then was, on occasion of the marriage with the Infanta.

49. He was beautiful, and love helped him to accomplish his wishes. He had captivated the affections of a young house-keeper, who procured him a portrait of the king.

50. It might have served for either of the brothers; and the discovery put him into so violent a passion, that he immediately came to me, with the portrait in

his hand, *see my brother, and see who I am*, shewing me, at the same time, a letter of the Cardinal de Mazarine, which he had taken out of the box.

51. Upon this discovery his governor immediately sent an express to court, to communicate what had happened, and to desire new instructions; the consequence of which was, that the governor and young prince under his care, were arrested and confined.

52. I have suffered with him in the common prison, says our author: I am now summoned to appear before my judge on high; and, for the peace of my soul, I cannot but make this declaration, which may point out to him the means of freeing himself from his present ignominious situation, in case the king, his brother, should die without children."

53. The Abbe Soulavie further says, that he once observed to the Marechal de Richlieu, that he certainly had the means of being informed who the prisoner was; that it even seemed that he had told Voltaire, who durst not venture to publish the secret; and that he, at last, asked him, whether he were not the elder brother of Louis XIV. born without the knowledge of Louis XIII?

54. The Marechal seemed embarrassed, but afterwards said, that he was neither the bastard brother of Louis XIV. nor the Duke of Monmouth, nor the Count of Vermandois, nor the Duke of Beaufort, as different authors had advanced; and that their conjectures were nothing but reveries.

55. He then said, that these authors had related many circumstances, that were true; that, in fact, the order was given to put the prisoner to death, if he discovered himself. He then finished the conversation, by saying:

56. "All I can tell you of the subject, is, that the prisoner was not of such consequence, when he died, at the beginning of the present century, as he had been at the beginning of the reign of Louis XIV. and that he was shut up for important reasons of state."

57. A late ingenious author has attempted to shew that the tragical end of Louis XVI. and Maria

Antoinette of Austria, his queen, is an awful verification of the first commandment, "*I will visit the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation*;" suggesting, that the vengeance of heaven alighted on them in just retribution of the suffering and premature death of the man, with the IRON MASK, who appears to have been legal heir to the crown of France.

CHAP. XVIII.

The History of the celebrated Belisarius, a Roman General.

1. **A**MAZING must it appear, that a man, who had rendered himself, by his military prowess, the admiration of the age, in which he lived, should, after services rendered to his country and his monarch, be rewarded with degradation, imprisonment, and loss of sight, without any other cause, than private malice and envy.

2. Yet such was the fate of Belisarius; who, after long commanding the armies of Justinian, recovering Africa, which had been more than an hundred years separated from the empire, frequently defeating the Persians, and chasing the Goths out of Italy, met with such cruel treatment.

3. On the night when Belisarius was loaded with fetters, and like a state criminal thrown into goal; amazement, grief and consternation, filled his palace. The alarm which seized his wife Antonina, and Eudoxa, his only daughter, gave a picture of despair and agony, in their most striking colors.

4. At length, Antonina, recovering from her fright, and calling to mind the favors, which the Empress had lavished on her, began to flatter herself that the apprehensions were groundless; she condemned, with self reproach, the weakness she had betrayed.

5. Admitted to an intimacy and dearness with Theodora, the companion and share of all her

social pleasures, she depended upon support from that quarter, or at least, she believed that Theodora was her friend.

6. In this pleasing hope, she attended the levee of the Empress; but the former intimacy was now changed into frigid indifference, and Antonina was obliged to retire, without the least consolation.

7. She went home to her Eudoxa, and in an hour's time, she received directions to depart the city: An old ruined castle was destined the place of her exile. In this solitude the unhappy mother and daughter remained a year, without receiving any tidings of Belisarius.

8. A conspiracy had been detected; our hero was charged with being the author of it, and the voice of his enemies, which was called the public voice, pronounced him guilty of the treason.

9. The principal conspirators had suffered death, in determined silence, without the smallest intimation of their leader. Upon this was founded presumptive proof against Belisarius, and for want of positive evidence, he was left to languish in a dungeon, in hopes, that his death would supercede the necessity of clear conviction.

10. In the mean time, the old, disbanded soldiery, who were now mingled with the people, clamored for the enlargement of their general, and were ready to vouch for his innocence. A popular insurrection followed, universally menacing to force the prison doors, unless he were immediately set at liberty.

11. This tumult enraged the Emperor. Theodora, perceiving it, managed artfully to seize the moment of ill humor and passion, knowing, that then only he was capable of injustice. Well, said she, let him be given up to the populace, after he is rendered unable to command them. This horrible advice prevailed; it was the decisive judgment against Belisarius.

12. When the people saw him come forth, without an eye in his head, a general burst of rage and lamentation filled the city. Belisarius appeased the tumult.

My friends and countrymen, said he, your Emperor has been imposed upon. Every man is liable to error; it is your business to regret Justinian's error, and to serve him still. My innocence is now the only good they have left me; let me possess it still.

13. The revolt, which you threaten, cannot restore what I have lost; but it may deprive me of the only consolation that remains in my breast. The swelling spirits of the populace subsided, at these words, into a perfect calm; they offered him all they were worth. Belisarius thanked them. All I will ask, says he, is one of your boys, to guide my steps to the asylum, where my family expects me.

14. Belisarius, journeying homewards, and begging alms as he went along, came to a castle, where a party of gentlemen were regaling themselves. He sought admittance, and it was granted. The observations, he made on their discourse, excited their curiosity to know who he was, and he declared himself. Tiberius, who was afterwards Emperor, was one of them. In the morning Belisarius departed, before the hosts were stirring.

15. The next evening, he arrived at a village, where a husbandman entertained him with great hospitality. This husbandman, however, proved to be Gellimer, king of the Vandals, whom Belisarius had led, in triumph, to Constantinople, with his wife and children, involved in his captivity.

16. Belisarius was now near the asylum of his family, when he was met by a party of Bulgarians, sent by their king in search of him, in hopes that resentment would attach him to their interest against his country.

17. He was conducted to the Bulgarian camp; the king received him nobly, and made him a tender even a treaty of the imperial dignity, which he had with our hero's assistance, soon to obtain. All proved fruitless. The king, struck with admiration, ordered him to be escorted to the place, where he had been seized.

18. He now reached the village, where he was entertained, with the greatest joy and gratitude, by his family, who had been, by his means, protected from the ravage of the Huns.

19. They were in expectation of him, as Tiberius had inquired for him of them, and had been already, at Belisarius's castle, in quest of that hero, before himself arrived there: For the adventure, with the Bulgarians, had detained him some time.

20. Thus wretched and forlorn, Belisarius arrived, at length at home. At the sight, Eudoxa gave a scream and swooned away. Antonina, who was ill of a slow, consuming fever, was seized with the most frantic violence. With all the force of sudden fury, she started from her bed, and breaking from the hold of Tiberius, and the woman who nursed her, she made an effort to dash herself against the floor.

21. Eudoxa returning to her senses, and animated by the shrieks of her mother, flew to her assistance, and catching her in her arms, implored her to forbear, out of compassion to her daughter.

22. O! let me die, let me die, replied the distracted mother. If I must live, I will live to revenge his wrongs, and to tear piece meal the hearts of his barbarous enemies. Monsters of iniquity! Is this his recompense?"

23. "But for him, they would all, long ago, have been buried in the ruins of their palaces. He has prolonged their tyranny; that is his crime; for that he suffers; for that he has made atonement to the people.

24. Barbarity unheard of! detested treachery! the pillar of the state! their deliverer! execrable court! a set of bloodhounds, met in council! Just heaven, are these thy ways? Behold, innocence is oppressed, and you look tamely on: Behold the factors of destruction triumph in their guilt!"

25. Amidst this agony of grief, she scattered her hair about the room, in fragments, and with her own hands defaced her features. Now, with open arms she rushed upon her lord, and clasping him to her

heart, poured forth her tears, as if she would drown him with her sorrows; then abruptly turning to her daughter, "die, thou, wretch" she said, "escape from a bad world! Here is nought but misery for virtue, and triumph for vice and infamy."

26. To this violence a mortal languor succeeded. The storm of passion gave a fit of momentary strength, the more effectually to destroy. In a few hours, she breathed her last.

27. Belisarius did not endeavor to control his grief, nor that of his daughter. He permitted a free vent to both. But as soon as he had paid to nature the tribute of a feeling heart, he reassumed his strength, and emerged from his afflictions, with true fortitude of mind.

28. Tiberius had related to the Emperor the circumstance of Belisarius's begging admittance to the castle where the gentlemen were regaling. This he did with the utmost accuracy, and took occasion, in repeating the conversation which passed there, to assert, that Belisarius must be innocent of the crimes, with which he was charged.

29. Justinian resolved to see and talk with him. Tiberius was to provide the means; and he, accordingly, directed his course to the castle of Belisarius. After the melancholy catastrophe of Antonina, he gained admittance. This amiable young nobleman soon acquired the friendship of the father, and he was as soon captivated by the daughter.

30. It was now concerted between Justinian and Tiberius, that the former should pass for the latter's father. This was put into execution, and many visits were paid Belisarius, in that manner.

31. As they were going one morning, to visit the hero, a party of Bulgarians seized and plundered them, and were carrying them prisoners. They offered any ransom to be safely conducted whither they were going. "Where is that?" said the barbarians. "To Belisarius," replied the Emperor.

32. At this name, they were stricken with awe; and not only conducted them there, but offered to return the booty, they had seized.

33. Justinian expressed his amazement at this deference, paid the aged hero. A conversation succeeded, in which Belisarius artlessly exculpated himself from every charge of his enemies.

34. The Emperor, overcome at finding he had been thus deceived, could no longer contain himself: But acknowledged who he was, begged forgiveness, and entreated Belisarius to return with him.

35. In vain did the hero use every entreaty to be left in solitude. To appease the anguish of the Emperor's mind, he was obliged to comply with his request, and promise to accompany him to his royal palace.

36. The consent of Belisarius being thus obtained, "Oh! What debt, said Justinian to Tiberius, what an unspeakable debt do I now owe thee, thou most excellent young man? What recompense can equal thy signal virtues, for the service they have done me?"

37. "It is true, my Sovereign, you are not rich enough," replied Tiberius, "to requite me as I wish. Give it in charge to Belisarius to make me retribution. Poor as he is, he is yet master of a treasure, which I prefer to all imperial gifts."

38. "My only treasure is my daughter," said Belisarius, "and I cannot dispose of her better." With these words the hero called for Eudoxa. She was given in marriage to Tiberius, and all attended Justinian to court.

39. But, alas! Belisarius did not survive long enough for the good of mankind, and the glory of his master! The Emperor quite enfeebled and dispirited, in the eve of life, paid the tribute of a tear to the memory of his departed hero; and with that short regret, all the good counsels of Belisarius passed away, and left no trace behind.

C H A P. XIX.

A curious Anecdote of LORD CHIEF JUSTICE HALE.

1. **A** GENTLEMAN in the eastern part of England, possessed of an income of about £500 sterling, a year: had two sons. The eldest had a rambling disposition. He took a place in a ship, and went abroad; after several years his father died.

2. The younger son destroyed his father's will, and seized upon the estate. He gave out, that his elder brother was dead, and bribed some false witnesses to attest the truth of it.

3. In a course of years, the elder brother returned home, in most pitiful circumstances. But his younger brother repulsed him with scorn; told him that he was an impostor and a cheat, and asserted, that his real brother was dead long ago; and that he could bring witnesses to prove it.

4. The poor fellow, having neither money, nor friends, was in a most pitiful situation. He went round the parish, making bitter complaints; and at last, came to a lawyer, who, when he had heard his mournful story, replied to him in this manner:

5. "You have nothing to give me. If I undertake your cause and loose it, it will bring me into foul disgrace, as all the wealth and evidence is on your brother's side. But however, I will undertake your cause on this condition;

6. You shall enter into obligation to give me a thousand guineas, if I gain the estate for you. If I loose it, I know the consequence, and I venture upon it with my eyes open." Accordingly, he entered an action against the younger brother, and it was agreed to be tried, at the next general assizes, at Chelmsford, in Essex.

7. The lawyer, having engaged in the cause of the poor man, and stimulated by the prospect of a thousand guineas, set his wits to work, to contrive the best methods to gain his end. He hit, at last, upon this happy

thought, that he would consult the first of all judges, the Lord Chief Justice Hale.

8. Accordingly, he flew up to London, and laid open the cause, in all its circumstances. The judge, who was the greatest lover of Justice, of any man in the world, heard the cause patiently, and attentively, and promised him all the assistance, in his power. (It is very probable, that he opened the whole scheme and method of proceeding, and enjoined the utmost secrecy.)

9. The judge contrived matters, in such a manner, as to have finished all his business, at the King's Bench, before the assizes began at Chelmsford, and ordered either his carriage, or his horses, to convey him down very near the seat of the assizes.

10. He dismissed his man and horses, and sought out for a single house. He found one occupied by a miller. After some conversation and making himself quite agreeable, he proposed to the miller to change clothes with him. As the judge had on a very good suit, the miller had no objection against the proposal.

11. And, accordingly, the judge shifted himself from top to toe, and put on a complete suit of the miller's belt. Armed with the miller's hat and shoes, and stick, away he marches to Chelmsford. He had procured good lodgings to his liking, and waited for the assizes, that were to come on, the next day.

12. When the trials came on, he walked, like an ignorant country fellow, backwards and forwards along the county-hall. He had a thousand eyes within him; and when the court began to fill, he soon found out the poor fellow, who was the plaintiff.

13. As soon as he came into the hall, the miller drew up to him: "Honest friend" said he, "how is your cause like to go to day?" "why" replied the plaintiff, "my cause is in a very precarious situation, and if I loose it, I am ruined for life."

14. "Well, honest friend," replied the miller, "will you take my advice? I will let you into a secret, which perhaps, you do not know: Every Englishman has the right and privilege to except against

any one jurymen through the whole twelve. Now, do you insist upon your privilege, without giving any reason why; and if possible, get me chosen in his room, and I will do you all the service, in my power.

15. Accordingly, when the clerk of the court had called over the jurymen, the plaintiff excepted to one of them, by name. The Judge on the bench, was highly offended at this liberty. "What do you mean," says he, "by excepting against that gentleman?"

16. I mean, my lord, to assert my privilege, as an Englishman, without giving a reason why." The Judge, having been deeply bribed, and possessing great confidence in the superiority of his party, attempted to conceal his resentment by the show of candor.

17. "Well Sir," said he, "as you claim your privilege, in one instance, I will grant you a favor; whom would you wish to have, in the room of that man, excepted against? After a short time taken in consideration, "my lord," says he, "I wish to have an honest man chosen in his room." And looking round the court, "my lord, there is that miller in the court, we will have him if you please."

18. The miller was accordingly chosen; and as soon as the clerk of the court had given them all their oaths, a little dexterous fellow came into the department, and slips ten golden Carolus's into the hand of eleven jurymen, and gave the miller but five.

19. He observed, that they were all bribed as well as himself, and said to his next neighbor, in a soft whisper, "how many have you gotten?" "Ten pieces," said he.

20. He concealed what he had himself. The cause was opened by the plaintiff's council, and all the scraps of evidence, they could pick up, were adduced in his favor.

21. The younger brother was provided with a great number of evidences and pleaders, all plentifully bribed as well as the judge. The evidences deposed, that they were in the self same country, where the brother died, and saw him buried.

22. The counsellors pleaded upon this accumulated evidence, and every thing went with a full tide, in favor of the younger brother. The Judge summed up the evidence, with great gravity and deliberation; "and now, gentlemen of the jury," said he, "lay your heads together, and bring in your verdict, as you shall deem most just."

23. They waited but a few minutes, before they determined in favor of the younger brother. The judge said, "Gentlemen, are you agreed? And who shall speak for you?" We are agreed, my lord," replied one, "our foreman shall speak for us."

24. Hold, my lord," replied the miller, "we are not all agreed." "Why," says the judge, in a very surly manner, what's the matter with you? What reason have you for disagreeing?"

25. "I have several reasons, my lord," replied the miller. "The first is, they have given to all these gentlemen of the jury ten broad pieces of gold, and to me but five. Besides, I have many objections to make to the false reasonings of the pleaders, and the contradictory evidence of the witnesses."

26. Upon this the miller began a discourse, that discovered such vast penetration of understanding, such extensive knowledge in the law, and expressed with such energetic and manly eloquence, as astonished the Judge and the whole court.

27. As he was going on with his powerful demonstrations, the Judge, in a surprise of soul, stopped him—"Where did you come from? And who are you? I came from Westminster-Hall," replied the miller; "my name is Matthew Hale; I am Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench."

28. "I have observed the iniquity of your proceedings this day; and therefore, *come down* from a seat, which you are no ways, worthy to hold! You are one of the corrupt parties, in this iniquitous business. I will come up, this moment, and try the cause over again."

29. Accordingly, Sir Matthew went up with his miller's dress and hat on, began with the trial from

its very original, searched every circumstance of truth and falsehood, evinced the elder brother's title to the estate, from the contradictory evidence of the witnesses, and the false reasonings of the pleaders, unravelled all the sophistry to the very bottom, and gained a complete victory, in favor of truth and justice.

CHAP. XX.

Reflections on the Pride of Man.

1. **I**N pride, in reasoning pride, our error lies;
All quit their sphere, and rush into the skies.
Pride still is aiming at the blest abodes;
Men would be angels, angels would be gods.
2. Aspiring to be gods, if angels fell,
Aspiring to be angels, men rebel;
And who but wishes to invert the laws
Of order, sins against the eternal cause.
3. Ask for what end the heavenly bodies shine?
Earth, for whose use? Pride answers, 'tis for mine.
For me, kind nature wakes her genial power,
Suckles each herb, and spreads out every flower.
4. Annual, for me, the grape, the rose renew,
The juice nutritious and the balmy dew.
For me, the mine a thousand treasures brings;
For me, health gushes from a thousand springs;
Seas roll to waft me, suns to light me rise;
My footstool, earth, my canopy the skies.
5. Has God, thou fool! work'd solely for thy good,
Thy joy, thy pastime, thy attire, thy food?
Who for thy table feeds the wanton fawn,
For him as kindly spreads the flowery lawn.
6. Is it for thee the lark ascends and sings?
Joy tunes his voice, joy elevates his wings.
Is it for thee the linnet pours his throat?
Loves of his own, and raptures swell the note.
7. The bounding Reed you pompously bestride,
Shares with his lord the pleasure and the pride.

Is thine alone the seed, that sows the plain?
The birds of Heaven shall vindicate the grain.

8. Thine the full harvest of the golden year?
Part pays, and justly, the deserving reer.
The hog, who ploughs not, nor obeys thy call,
Lives on the labors of this lord of all.

9. Know, nature's children shall divide her care;
The fur, that warms a monarch, warm'd a bear.
While man exclaims, "See all things for my use!"
"See man for mine!" replies a pamper'd goose:
And just as short of reason he must fall,
Who thinks all made for ~~one~~, not one for all.

CHAPTER XXI.

The Magnanimity of an Indian.

1. **O**N a sudden, an Indian appeared, crossing the path, at a considerable distance from me. On perceiving, that he was armed with a rifle, the first sight of him startled me, and I endeavored to elude his sight, by stopping my pace and keeping large trees between us. But he espied me, and turning short about, set spurs to his horse, and came up on a full gallop.

2. Before this, I was never afraid, at the sight of an Indian. But I must own, at this time, that my spirits were very much agitated. I saw, at once, that, being unarmed, I was in his power; and, having now but a few moments to prepare, I resigned myself entirely to the will of the Almighty, trusting to his mercy for my preservation.

3. In consequence of this submission to the divine will, my mind became tranquil, and I resolved to meet the dreaded foe, with resolution, and a cheerful countenance.

4. The intrepid Siminole stopped suddenly, three or four yards, before me, and silently viewed me, with an angry and fierce countenance, shifting his rifle from shoulder to shoulder, and looking about instantly on all sides.

5. I advanced towards him; and, with an air of confidence, offered him my hand, hailing him, brother. At this, he hastily jerked back his arm, with a look of malice, rage, and disdain, seeming every way disconcerted. When, again, looking at me, more attentively, he instantly spurred up to me; and, with a dignity in his look and action, gave me his hand.

6. We shook hands and parted, in a friendly manner, in the midst of a dreary wilderness; and he informed me of the course and distance to the trading house, where I found he had been extremely ill treated the day before.

CHAPTER XXII.

Extraordinary Friendship of two Negroes.

1. **A** PLANTER of Virginia, who was owner of a considerable number of slaves, instead of regarding them as human creatures, and of the same species with himself, used them with the utmost cruelty, whipping, and torturing them, for the slightest faults.

2. One of these, thinking any change preferable to slavery, under such a barbarian, attempted to make his escape among the Indians; but unfortunately was taken and brought back to his master.

3. Poor Arthur (so he was called) was immediately ordered to receive three hundred lashes, stark naked, which were to be given him by his fellow slaves, among whom happened to be a new negro, purchased by the planter, the day before.

4. This slave, the moment he saw the unhappy wretch, destined to the lashes, flew to his arms, and embraced him, with the greatest tenderness. The other returned his transports, and nothing could be more moving, than their mutual bemoaning each other's misfortunes.

5. Their master was soon given to understand, that they were countrymen, and intimate friends, and that Arthur had formerly, in a battle with a neighboring nation, saved his friend's life, at the extreme hazard of his own.

6. The new negro, at the same time, threw himself at the planter's feet, with tears, beseeching him, in the most moving manner, to spare his friend, or, at least, to suffer him to undergo the punishment, in his room, protesting, that he would sooner die ten thousand deaths, than lift his hand against him.

7. But the wretch, looking on this as an affront to the absolute power he pretended over him, ordered Arthur to be immediately tied to a tree, and his friend to give him the lashes; telling him too, that for every lash not well laid on, he should himself receive a score.

8. This new negro, amazed at a barbarity so unbecoming a human creature, with a generous disdain refused to obey him; and, at the same time, upbraided him for his cruelty.

9. Upon which, the planter, turning all his rage on him, ordered him to be immediately stripped, and commanded Arthur, to whom he promised forgiveness, to give his countrymen the lashes, which he had been destined to receive.

10. This proposal, was also received with scorn, each protesting, that he would rather suffer the most dreadful torture, than injure his friend.

11. This generous conflict of tenderness, which must have raised the strongest feelings, in a breast susceptible of pity, did but the more inflame the monster, who now determined they should both be made examples of the consequences of disobedience, and to satiate his revenge, was resolved to whip them himself.

12. He was just preparing to begin with Arthur, when the new negro drew a knife from his pocket, stabbed the planter to the heart; and at the same time, struck it to his own, rejoicing with his last breath, that he had revenged his friend, and rid the world of such a monster.

C H A P. XXIII.

The Gentleman and the Basket Maker.

1. IT was an admirable answer, which an old philosopher bestowed upon the pertness of a very gentleman, in Sir Courtly Nice's sense of the word, who would needs be told, *what difference there was, between a fool and a man of understanding?* "Send them naked, among strangers," replied the philosopher, and they will shew it, by their success."

2. For the sake of at least 3000 pretty fellows about town, whose eyes are too full of themselves, to discover the force of this saying, I will lend them the sight of a strange Peruvian manuscript, without supposing it necessary to inform them, by what particular accident, it fell into my possession.

3. In the midst of that vast ocean, commonly called the South Sea, lie the Islands of Solomon. In the centre of these lies one, not only distant from the rest, which are immensely scattered round it, but also larger, beyond proportion.

4. An ancestor of the prince, who now reigns absolutely, in this central island, has, through a long descent of ages, entailed the name of Solomon's Isles on the whole, by the effect of that wisdom, wherewith he polished the manners of his people.

5. A descendant of one of the great men of this happy island, becoming a gentleman, to so improved a degree, as to despise the good qualities, which had originally enobled his family, thought of nothing, but how to support and distinguish his dignity, by the pride of an ignorant mind, and a disposition abandoned to pleasure.

6. He had a house, on the sea side, where he spent great part of his time, in hunting and fishing; but found himself at a loss, in pursuit of these important diversions, by means of a long slip of marsh land,

overgrown with high reeds, that lay between his house and the sea.

7. Resolving, at length, that it became not a man of his quality to submit to restraint, in pleasures, for the ease, or conveniency, of an obstinate mechanic ; and, having endeavored, in vain, to buy out the owner, who was an honest, poor, basket maker ; and whose livelihood depended on working up the flags of those reeds, in a manner peculiar to himself, the gentleman took advantage of a very high wind, and commanded his servants to burn down the barrier.

8. The basket maker, who saw himself undone, complained of the oppression, in terms more suited to the sense of the injury, than the respect due to the rank of the offender, and the reward the impudence procured him, was the additional injustice of blows and reproaches, and all kinds of insults and indignity.

9. There was but one way to a remedy, and he took it. For, going to the capital, with the marks of his hard usage on him, he threw himself at the feet of the king, and procured a citation for his oppressor's appearance ; who, confessing the charge, proceeded to justify his behavior, by the poor man's unmindfulness of the submission, due from the vulgar, to gentlemen of rank and distinction.

10. "But, pray," replied the king, "what distinction of rank had the grand father of your father ? when, being a cleaver of wood, in the palace of my ancestors, he raised himself, from among these vulgar, you speak of, with so much contempt, in reward of an instance he gave of his courage and loyalty, in defence of his master.

11. Yet, his distinction was nobler than yours ; it was the distinction of soul, not of birth ; the superiority of worth, not of fortune.

12. I am sorry, I have a gentleman in my kingdom, who is base enough to be ignorant, that ease and distinction of fortune were bestowed on him but to this end, that, being at rest from all cares of providing for himself, he might apply his heart, head, and hands, for the public advantage of others."

13. Here, the king, discontinuing his speech, fixed an eye of indignation on a sullen resentment of mien, which he observed, in the haughty offender ; who muttered out the dislike of the encouragement, this way of thinking must give to the commonality, who, he said, were to be considered as persons of no consequence, in comparison of men, who were born to be honored.

14. "Where reflection is wanting," replies the king, with a smile of disdain, "men must find out their defects, in the pain of their sufferings. Yanhu-mo, added he, turning to a captain of his galleys, strip the injured and the injurer ; and, conveying them to one of the most barbarous and remotest of the islands, set them ashore, in the night, and leave them both to their fortune."

15. The place, in which they were landed, was a marsh, under the cover of whose flags the gentleman was in hopes to conceal himself, and give the slip to a companion, with whom he thought it a disgrace to be found.

16. But the lights, in the galley, having given an alarm to the savages, a considerable body of them came down, and discovered in the morning, the two strangers in their hiding place.

17. Setting up a dismal yell, they surrounded them ; and advancing nearer and nearer, with a kind of clubs, seemed determined to dispatch them, without sense of hospitality, or mercy.

18. Here the gentleman began to discover that the superiority of blood was imaginary ; for, between the consciousness of shame and cold, under the nakedness to which he had never been used, and through the fierceness of the savages' approach, he began to fear the event of his forlorn situation.

19. Not knowing how to soften, nor divert their asperity, he fell behind the poor sharer of his calamity, and with an unfinewed, apprehensive, unmanly sneakingness of mien, gave up the post of honor, and made a leader of the very man, whom he had thought it a disgrace to consider as a companion.

20. The basket maker, on the contrary, to whom the poverty of his condition, had made nakedness habitual ; to whom a life of pain and mortification represented death as not dreadful ; and whose remembrance of his skill in arts, of which these savages were ignorant, gave him hopes of becoming safe, from demonstrating, that he could be useful, moved with bolder and more open freedom.

21. Being thus confident, he plucked an handful of flags, and sat down, without any emotion. And, then, making signs, that he would shew them something worthy of their attention, he fell to work, with smiles and noddings, while the savages drew near, and gazed in expectation of the consequence.

22. It was not long, before he had wreathed a kind of coronet of pretty workmanship ; and rising with respect and fearlessness, approached the savage, who appeared the chief, and placed it gently on his head ; whose figure, under this new ornament, so charmed, and struck his followers, that they all threw down their clubs, and formed a dance of welcome congratulation, around the author of so prized . or.

23. There was not one but shewed the marks of his impatience to be made as fine as his captain. And, accordingly, the poor basket maker had his hands full of employment. But the savages, observing one quite idle, while the other was so busy in their service, took up arms, in the behalf of natural justice, and began to lay on arguments, in favor of their purpose.

24. The basket maker's pity now effaced the remembrance of his sufferings. He therefore rose and rescued his oppressor, by making signs, that he was ignorant of the art ; but might, if they thought fit, be usefully employed in waiting on the work, and fetching flags, for his supply, as fast as he should want them.

25. This proposition luckily fell in with the desire the savages expressed, to keep themselves at leisure, that they might crowd around, and mark the progress of a work, in which they took so much pleasure.

26. They left the gentleman, therefore, to his duty, in the basket maker's service ; and they considered him

from that time forward, as one who was, and who ought to be treated, inferior to their benefactor.

27. Men, wives, and children, from all corners of the island, came in droves, for coronets ; and setting the instructed gentleman to work, to gather boughs and poles, they made a fine hut to lodge the basket maker. They daily brought down from the country such provisions as they lived upon themselves, taking care to offer the imagined servant nothing, till his master had done eating.

28. Three months' reflection, in this mortifying condition, gave a new and juster turn to our gentleman's improved ideas, insomuch, that lying weeping and awake, one night, he thus confessed his sentiments, in favor of the basket maker.

29. " I have been to blame," said he, " and wanted judgment to distinguish between accident and excellence. When I should have measured nature, I looked to vanity. The preference which fortune gives, is empty and imaginary ; I perceive, too late, that only *things* of use are naturally honorable.

30. I am ashamed, when I compare my malice, with your humanity. But, if the gods shall please to recal me to a possession of my rank and happiness, I will divide all with you in atonement of my justly-punished arrogance."

31. He promised, and he performed his promise. For the king, soon after, sent the captain, who landed them, with presents to the savages, and ordered him to bring both back again. And it continues to this day a custom in that island, to degrade all gentlemen, who cannot give a better reason for their pride, than that they were born to do nothing. And the word for this due punishment is, "*Send him to the basket maker's.*"

C H A P. XXIV.

A Dialogue between Charon, Mercury, and the Ghosts, who wished to be conveyed over the River Styx.

Charon. LOOK ye, gentlemen and ladies, this will never do. My boat is but small, and old, and leaky into the bargain; so that if it be either in the least overloaded, or not exactly trimmed, you will be among the Stygian frogs presently, every single ghost of you: You come pushing and crowding in such shoals, and I know not how much luggage along with you, that you are like to repent of being in such hurry; at least, those of you, who cannot swim.

1st. Ghost. You don't consider, Mr. Ferryman, how much we are tired of dodging about here; where we have neither house nor home; where there is nothing but mud, in which we sink over shoes, over boots; nor so much as a tree to hang a dog upon. Pray good Charon, push us over as fast as you can.

Gh. What a plague ails the brainless ghosts? would you have me do impossibilities? Do Mercury bear a hand a little. Push them back. Let but one come into the boat at a time, that you may examine them ghost by ghost, and make them strip, and leave their luggage, before they set a foot in the boat.

Mercury. Ay, ay, I'll take care of that, Charon. — Hold, who are you?

2d. Ghost. My name is Menippus, by trade a Cynic philosopher. And to shew you how willing I am to be conformable, look you there! away go my wallet and staff into the Styx. And as for my cloak, I did not bring it with me.

Mer. That's my honest Cynic, come into the boat, Menippus. Here is a ghost of sense for you. Go, go forward by the helm, where you may have good sitting, and may see all the passengers. — Your

servant madam, who may you be, if a man, I mean if a god may be so bold?

3d. Ghost. Sir, I am the celebrated beauty, who rated my favors so high, as to receive a talent for a kiss. 'Tis true, a certain philosopher did grudge my price, saying, he had no notion of paying an exorbitant sum, for so unpleasant a bargain as repentance. But my comfort is, that it was a poor, old, fellow, and a philosopher, who made this clownish speech, so different from what I was used to.

Mer. Look you, madam, this country is not famous for gallantry. And, as you will make nothing of your beauty, where you are going, I must desire you to leave it all behind, or you don't set a foot in the Stygian ferry boat.

3d. Gh. Pray sir, excuse me. Why must one be ugly because one is dead?

Mer. Come, come, madam, off with all your apparatus of temptation, if you mean to cross the Stygian pool. You must not only lay aside the paint on your cheeks, but the cheeks themselves. You must throw off not only the gorgeous attire of your head, but the hair, and the very skin to the bare skull. So far from granting you a pass with all your finery about you, we shall expect you to strip off skin and flesh to the very bones. So Mrs. Beauty, if you please to step aside, and dispose of your tackle, and present yourself by and by, in the plain dress of a skeleton, we shall, perhaps, carry you over the water.

3d. Gh. It is deadly hard; and —

Mer. This is our way, madam — Stop; who are you? You seem to brush forward, as who should say, "I am no small fool."

4th. Gh. Why, sir, I am no less a person than Lymphacus, the tyrant.

Mer. Pray good Mr. Lymphacus, the tyrant, where do you intend to stow all your baggage?

4th. Gh. Consider Mercury, it is not proper that a king should travel without his conveniences about him.

Mer. Whatever may be proper for you, in quality of a king ; you must allow me to determine of the qualities of life requisite for you, in character of a ghost. I shall, therefore, desire, that your tyranny will be pleased to leave your bags of gold, your pride, and your cruelty behind ; for, if you were to go into our poor crazy wherry with them, you would sink it, if there were no passenger but yourself.

4th. Gh. Pray, good Mercury, let me carry my diadem. It is not much heavier than an old fashioned wedding ring. How will the ghosts know that I am a king, without some token of a royal ensign about me.

Mer. There is no difference where you are going between a king and a cobbler, unless the cobbler have been the better man.—But who are you with your rosy gills and round paunch ?

5th. Gh. I am only a harmless, good natured fellow, known by the name of Lymafias, the parasite. You see I am naked. I hope, therefore, you will let me into the boat.

Mer. I like such naked passengers as you. Pray do you think you can cross the Styx with such a load of flesh about you ? One of your legs would sink the boat.

5th. Gh. What, must I put off my very flesh ?

Mer. Yes, Surely.

5th. Gh. If I must, I must. • Now, then, let me come.

Mer. Hold ; what have you under your arm ?

5th. Gh. It is only a little book of compliments and poems, in praise of great folks, which I have written out, and keep ready by me, to put any name at the head of them, as occasion offers, you know.

Mer. You silly fellow ! Do you think you will have occasion for panegyrics, on the other side of the Styx ?

5th. Gh. What, are there no great folks there ?

Mer. Why, you simpleton ! Don't you know that those who were greatest in t'other world are meanest in that to which you are going ? Besides, there are neither places nor pensions to give there.—Who are you, pray ?

6th. Gh. A conqueror. I am the famous——

Mer. You sha'n't conquer me, I can tell you, Mr. Famous. And, therefore, if you don't throw your sword, and your spear, and all your trophies into the Styx, you shall not set a foot into the boat.

6th. Gh. What, must not my immortal honors accompany me ? If I had not thought of enjoying them in the other world, I had not taken the pains I did about them.

Mer. You will see presently what honors Judge Minos will confer on you for ravaging mankind, and deluging the world with blood.—Stop ; who are you.

7th. Gh. I am, Sir, an universal genius.

Mer. That is to say, in plain english, a jack at all trades and good for none.

7th. Gh. Why, Sir, I have written upon all manner of subjects. I published *ten* volumes in folio ; *sixteen*, in quarto ; *thirty-five*, in octavo ; *nineteen* volumes in twelves ; and *twenty-two* pamphlets. I am a standard author in astronomy, in natural history, in physic, in criticism, in history, in epic, tragic, and comic, poetry, in metaphysics, in grammar, in——

Mer. Plague on thy everlasting tongue ; is it never to lie still, any more ? What mountain of a folio is that, thou hast under thy arm ?

7th. Gh. Sir, it is only my common place book.

Mer. Well, if you will go and dispose of it, and all your learned pride, and your scurrility to all your contemporary authors, and of your arrogance of pretending to be master of so many different subjects, and of your ostentation in giving yourself so many silly airs of learning needlessly, and come back in the dress of a modest, well behaved, skeleton, we shall think of giving you your passage.—Now, who are you ?

8th. Gh. Sir, I am worth a plumb, as I can shew you by my ledger. Look you here.

“ Balance Dr. Per. Con. Cr.”

Mer. What, in the name of Plutus, has the silly ghost in his *pericranium* ? Dost thou think friend, that there is cheating, and usury, and smuggling, and

stock jobbing in the lower regions? Stand out of the way. Who are you?

9th. Gh. Sir, I am a gentleman, *rat* me.

Mer. Ay, there is little doubt of your rotting, now you are dead. You were half rotten, before you died.

9th. Gh. Sir, I have been the happiest of all mortals, in the favor of the ladies, *split* me. The tender creatures could deny me nothing, *slap* my vitals.

Mer. I cannot but admire your impudence to tell me a lie. Don't you know, sirrah, that Mercury is a god? No lady, whose favors were worth having, ever cared a farthing for you, nor any pig tail'd puppy of your sort. Therefore, let me have none of your nonsense; but go and throw your snuff-box, your apish airs, your rat mees, and your split mees, your foolish brains and chattering tongue; throw them all into the Styx, and then we shall, perhaps, talk to you.

10th. Gh. I am an Emperor, and could bring ten thousand men into the field, and——

11. I am a female conqueror, and have had princes at my feet; and——

12. I am a venerable priest of the temple of Apollo; and you know, Mercury——

13. Great god of eloquence! you will not, I am persuaded, stop a famous lawyer, I am master of every trope and figure, I can make any cause——

14. I have the honor to tell you, Sir, that I am the darling of the greatest prince on earth, I had, I assure you, sir, (a word in your ear) I had my king as much under my command, as a shepherd his dog. Sir, I shall be proud to serve you, Sir, if you——

15. I presume, illustrious Sir, you will not hinder me of my passage, when I inform you, I only want to carry with me a few *nostrums*, a little physical Latin, and a small collection of learned phrases, for expressing common things more magnificently. Besides——

16. Pray Mercury, let me come into the boat. I have been a most exact observer of all the religious ceremonies established by authority. And as to the accusation of my being given to covetousness, pride,

and private sins, it is all false——almost——and,——

17. I am sure, Mercury, I shall be very well received by judge Minos, I never did harm to any body. There is nothing can be alledged against me, worth naming. For it is not true that I believed neither God, nor a future state, I was no atheist; but a free thinker.

18. Pray, Mercury, let a brave foldier come into the boat. See what a stab in the back I died of.

19. Pray, Mercury, do not keep out an industrious citizen, who died of living too frugally.

20. Pray, Mercury, let an honest farmer pass, who was knocked on the head for not selling corn to the poor for a song.

Mer. Heity, toity? What have we gotten? What shall we do, Charon?

Ch. Push them away. Push them into the Styx. There is not one of them fit to be carried over. We must therefore, e'en put off with this half dozen passengers. And, perhaps, by the time we come back, some of them will be stripped of their pride and folly; so as to be fit for the voyage.

Mer. We have nothing else for it.

Ch. Therefore, gentlemen and ladies, if you won't clear the way, I must be rude to you. Fall back, fall back, I have not room to push the boat off——

(standing a tip toe, and looking as at a distant object)
O—methinks, I see a couple of modest looking ghosts, whom I should know, at a distance. Ay, ay, it is the same. Hark ye, good people; come this way. You seem to have shaken off all your useless lumber. I remember you. You lived in a little cottage, on the side of a hill, in the Chersonesus Cimbrica. You were always good, honest, and contented creatures.

Ch. Take them in, Mercury. They are worth a hundred of your emperors, conquerors, beauties, fops, and literati. Come, let us push off.

C H A P. XXV.

An Oration, pronounced in the Roman Catholic Chapel, in Philadelphia, Nov. 4, 1781, by M. de Bandole, Chaplain to the French Embassy, occasioned by the Surrender of Lord Cornwallis to the United Armies of France and America.

1. **GENTLEMEN**, a numerous people, assembled to render thanks to the Almighty for his mercies, is one of the most affecting objects, and worthy of the attention of the Supreme Being.

2. While camps resound with triumphal actions, while nations rejoice in victory and glory, the most honorable office a minister of the Altar can fill, is to be the organ, by which public gratitude is conveyed to the Omnipotent.

3. Those miracles, which he once wrought for his chosen people, are renewed in our favor; and it would be equally ungrateful and impious not to acknowledge, that the event, which lately confounded our enemies, and frustrated their designs, was the wonderful work of that God, who guards your liberties.

4. And who, but he, could so combine the circumstances, which led to success? We have seen our enemies push forward, amid perils almost innumerable, amid objects almost insurmountable, to the spot, which was designed to witness their disgrace; yet they eagerly sought it, as their theatre of triumph.

5. Blind as they were, they bore hunger, thirst, and inclement skies; poured out their blood in battle against brave republicans, and crossed immense regions, to confine themselves, in another Jerico, whose walls were fated to fall before another Joshua.

6. It is he, whose voice commands the winds, the seas, and the seasons, who formed a junction, on the same day, in the same hour, between a formidable fleet from the south, and an army rushing from the north, like an impetuous torrent.

7. Who, but he, in whose hands are the hearts of men, could inspire the allied troops with the friendship, the confidence, the tenderness of brothers? How is it, that two nations, once divided, jealous, inimical, and nursed in reciprocal prejudices, are now become so cordially united as to form but one?

8. Worldings would say, it is the wisdom, the virtue, and moderation of their chiefs, it is a great national interest, which has performed this prodigy. They will say, that to the skill of the generals, to the courage of the troops, to the activity of the whole army, we must attribute this splendid success.

9. Ah! They are ignorant, that the combining of so many fortunate circumstances, is an emanation from the All-perfect Mind; that courage, that skill, that activity, bear the sacred impression of him, who is divine.

10. For how many favors have we to thank him, during the course of the present year? Your union, which was, at first, supported by justice alone, has been consolidated by your courage, and, by the knot which ties you together, is become indissoluble, by the accession of all the States, and the unanimous voice of all the confederates.

11. You present to the universe the noble sight of a society, which, founded in equality and justice, secures to the individuals, who compose it, the utmost happiness, which can be derived from human institutions.

12. This advantage, which so many other nations have been unable to procure, even after ages of effort and misery, is granted, by the Divine Providence, to the United States; and his adorable decrees have marked the present moment, for the completion of that memorable, happy, revolution, which has taken place, in this happy continent.

13. While your councils were thus acquiring new energy, rapid and multiplied successes have crowned your arms, in the Southern States. We have seen the unfortunate citizens of these States forced from their peaceful abodes;—after a long and cruel captivity, old men, women, and children, thrown without mercy into a foreign land.

14. Master of their lands and their slaves, amid his temporary affluence, a superb victor rejoiced in their distresses. But Philadelphia has witnessed their patience and fortitude. They have here found another home.

15. Though driven from their native soil, they have blessed God, that he has delivered them from the presence of their enemies, and conducted them to this country, where every just and feeling man has stretched out the helping hand of benevolence.

16. Heaven rewards their virtue. Three large States are, at once, wrested from the foe. The rapacious soldier has been compelled to take refuge behind his ramparts, and oppression has vanished, like those phantoms, which are dissipated by the morning ray.

17. On this solemn occasion, we might renew our thanks to the God of battles, for the success he has granted to the arms of your allies and your friends, by land and by sea, through the other parts of the world.

18. But let us not recal those events, which too clearly prove how much the hearts of our enemies have been obdurate. Let us prostrate ourselves at the altar, and implore the God of mercy to suspend his vengeance, to spare them in his wrath, to inspire them with sentiments of justice and moderation, to terminate their obstinacy and error, and to ordain, that your victories be followed by peace and tranquillity.

19. Let us beseech him to continue to shed on the councils of the king, your ally, that spirit of wisdom, of justice, and of courage, which has rendered his reign so glorious. Let us entreat him to maintain in each of the States, that intelligence, by which the United States are inspired. Let us return him thanks, that a faction, whose rebellion he has corrected, now deprived of support, is annihilated.

20. Let us offer him pure hearts, unsoiled by private hatred, or public dissension; and let us, with one will and one voice, pour forth to the Lord that hymn of praise, by which christians celebrate their gratitude and his glory.

C H A P. XXVI.

A Description of the Kingdom of Righteousness.

1. **G**IVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4. He shall judge the poor of the people; he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6. He shall come down, like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

7. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.

8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness, shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The king's of Tarshish and of the isles, shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

12. For he shall deliver the needy, when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14. He shall redeem their souls from deceit and violence; and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15. He shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.

16. There shall be a handful of corn in the earth, upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall

shake, like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish, like grass of the earth.

17. His name shall endure for ever, his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed

CHAP. XXVII.

The external Evidence, in Favor of the Christian Religion.

1. **T**HE external testimony, in favor of the christian religion, arises from prophecy, miracles, and the corresponding evidence of history. And these seem to include all the probable methods, which heaven could employ for the conversion of mankind.

2. The whole sacred book of the Old Testament is, from beginning to end, a clear prediction of the year, in which one of the prophets has foretold the precise appearance. And this event, you know, has taken place, to the comfort of the christian world.

3. Others have predicted the destruction of Jerusalem, of Babylon, of Tyre, the dispersion and calamities of the Jews, &c. long before they happened; and all profane history which has been written, since that time, will inform you, that these awful judgments were wonderfully accomplished, in their season.

4. The Revelation contains darker hints, that are visibly, though gradually, fulfilling at this moment. But, as I can only glance at the subject, you will see it treated in such a manner, as to confirm your faith and exalt your devotion, in the late Dr. Newn's discourses on the prophecies.

5. The miracles of our Savior, and of his immediate successors, meet you in every page of the inspired book. And, in profane history, you will learn from those who were avowed enemies to the cause, that at

particular period of time, there did exist such a sacred personage as Jesus Christ, who wrought miracles, healed the sick, and raised the dead.

6. Profane history proves, that there was such a sect, as that of christians, who met to receive the sacrament, who bound themselves by an oath to commit no iniquity, practised a wonderful innocence and purity of manners, and, beyond all example, loved one another. You will see, likewise, in the same pages, a full description of their morals, manners, ceremonies, and religious institutions.

7. The lapse of time, moreover, to us, who live in these later times, has given an additional force to the evidences in favor of revelation. The ingenious author of the Spectator, in his day, considered the particular case of the Jews, their calamities, dispersion, vagabond, unsettled state, &c. as a *standing* and *incontestible miracle* in support of the *sacred* writings.

8. They still continue (what is there so circumstantially foretold) unable to incorporate with any people, and loaded with the hatred and abhorrence of all. The testimony, therefore, from their history, is proportionably more illustrated and confirmed.

9. The destruction of the Romish Church, likewise, is evidently foretold in the Scriptures. And, if we may judge from strong appearances, is daily approaching.

10. The great and general diffusion of knowledge; the consequent progress of religious toleration, and that dispersion of the mists of prejudice from all eyes, produced by the genial rays of a meridian sun, must, in time, effect the downfall of all tyranny and superstition.

11. The emperor, employed in destroying monasteries and encouraging population, appears an instrument in the hand of Providence, for accelerating the approach of this auspicious event.

12. The late dismemberment, moreover, of territory from the holy see: the contentions, in which the sovereign pontiff has been involved, by those monarchs who, once, trembled at his frown; and the present external deference only, which is paid to his authority,

prove, that his throne is tottering from its base, and, like all other human things, approaching to its dissolution.

13. Thus, is our holy religion founded on a rock, against which the winds and waves of infidelity beat in vain. Proud men may reason, and wicked men pretend to doubt; but "the very gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

CHAP. XXVIII.

On Religion.

1. IF your mind is in a proper frame, every thing in you, and about you, will inculcate the necessity, and prompt you to the continual exercise of devotion.

2. You will find yourself encompassed with innumerable fears, weaknesses, wants, sorrows, diseases, wishes, hopes, under which, all human creatures will be unable to assist, or give you any adequate relief.

3. But, wherever you cast your eyes, you will, at the same time, be environed with the immensity of a Being, who is possessed of all possible perfections, and who holdeth the issues of life and death, of happiness and misery, solely in his own hands.

4. The power, majesty, grandeur, and wisdom of this Being, are discernible in every part of your frame, in every function of your body, and operation of your mind; nay, in the curious and exquisite formation of every animal and insect.

5. They are seen, on a still *sublimier* scale, in the size, the distances, grandeur, and wonderful revolution of the heavenly bodies; in the beautiful variegated canopy of heaven, in all the delicious landscapes of nature, in the pleasing succession of day and night, spring and autumn, summer and winter.

6. In short, winds and storms, thunder and lightning, earthquakes and volcanos, the grand, magnificent ocean, waves, and comets, fulfilling his word, appearing and receding at his command; flowers, blo-

soms, fruits, fossils, minerals, petrifications, precipices, hills, caverns, valleys, all tell you, that their former is immensely magnificent.

7. This God is able to gratify your wishes, and support you under all your sufferings. He has *wisdom* enough to protect and guide you. The question then is, is he willing? On this head, hearken to all nature; for it speaks aloud.

8. Look through the numberless orders and gradations of animals and insects, nay, of the meanest reptiles, and you will be astonished with the attention, that has been lavished on them, in the contrivance of their frame, the allotment of their situation, and the provision made for their continual support. *They* are happy.

9. Shift your eye to all *inanimate* creation, and you will find it a scene of harmony, of order, and beauty, and seemingly constructed for our *gratification*. Lovely, picturesque views delight our imagination; shrubs, and plants, and flowers, regale us with aromatic smells.

10. ————— "In ev'ry part
We trace the bright impressions of his hand,
In earth, or air, the meadow's purple stores,
The moon's mild radiance, or the virgin form,
Blooming with rosy smiles, we see pourtray'd
That *uncreated* beauty, which delights
The mind supreme——"

11. Indeed, if you reason, for a moment, why could the Almighty create, at all, but to *diffuse* and variegate enjoyment? Inexhaustible source of happiness, from all eternity, he needed not, and, in fact, could not receive *addition* to his *own*.

12. In himself supremely *blest*. Fountain of eternal majesty and splendor, adored by seraphs, surrounded by myriads of angels and archangels, what dignity could he derive from the existence, or services of man, who is but a worm, or the production of ten thousand worlds?

13. It was infinite wisdom, therefore, that sketched out the plan of universal nature, and *all-communicative*

goodness, that bade so many worlds exist, and bade them to be *happy*.

14. The supreme and gracious former wished to communicate some scattered rays of his glory, and of his blessedness, to this extended world of matter and of life; and he has therefore, replenished every leaf, every drop of water, and every *possibility* of space, with shoals of inhabitants.

15. Scarce buds a leaf, or springs the lowest weed,
But little flocks upon its bosom feed;
No fruit our palate courts; or taste, our smell,
But on its fragrant bosom *nations* dwell

16. Is it not, then, a certain conclusion, that he created you, as well as all *inferior* animals, for happiness? On *this* you may depend, as much as you can on the *certainty* of your existence, and that he is always, more willing to be your protector, than you are ready to request it.

17. If you draw nigh to the Almighty, he will draw nigh to you; if you seek his favor and friendship, all things shall work together for your good. Tribulation, anguish, nakedness, or famine, or peril, or the sword, will all be used as so many instruments in his hands, of procuring your eternal happiness and glory.

18. Remember the gift of his only son, to be a sacrifice for your sins, and it is more than a thousand lessons of mercy beyond a parallel, and that far exceeds all human comprehension.

19. On so delightful a subject, it is difficult to stop one's pen; or restrain the sallies of imagination. This idea of the Supreme *being*, casts a delicious fragrance over all the real enjoyments of life; it gives an inexpressible poignancy to friendship, and to the affection, with which, I shall ever feel myself, *violably* yours.

On a Happy Life.

1. **I** WILL give you the description of a happy marriage. I have been spending a few days, in a family, which has long lived in my esteem, and of which you have often heard me speak, in terms of veneration.

2. My friendship for Eugenio (for so I will call the gentleman) was formed, in those early years, when unsuspicious hearts vibrate to each other, without ceremony or reserve. For his lady, as soon as introduced to her, I felt a very *assimilating* partiality. We mingled souls, at our first meeting, and they have never since, discorded, for a moment.

3. Eugenio is a man of considerable learning, and still greater taste. In every thing, that relates to polite knowledge, he has not many superiors of his age. He is complete master of music, painting, and poetry.

4. In architecture his skill is very considerable. In all the phenomena of *natural* history, he is, *professedly*, a connoisseur. The best writers of Greece and Rome lie, constantly, on his table, and amuse many of his leisure hours.

5. Nature has given to his amiable lady superior understanding, which has been improved by a good education, and polished by the best company, in the kingdom.

6. Her mother was one of those *uncommon* women, who esteemed it to be her highest dignity, to be *herself* the nurse and governess of her children, and she taught them to mingle accomplishments with knowledge; the ornamental graces, with domestic industry.

7. I will leave you to judge what must be the consequences of such an union. Think how Eugenio must have improved with such a woman! Imagine how this lady must have blessed such a man!

8. In this family, I am quite in my element. I read,

stroll, think, or amuse myself without censure, or restraint. I feel a sovereign pity for the world of fashion, and forget, that there are any charms in ambition, or any sorrows in disappointment.

9. Their fortune is just what it should be for solid contentment; too little to inspire a fantastic emulation with the manners of the great world; too large to admit of embarrassment, or want. It is, in short, neither more nor less, than £1000 per annum. Their family consists of two fine boys, and one girl; who is half as amiable, and distinguished as Louisa.

10. Though the fashionable world would think such circumstances narrow, yet that economy, which can do every thing, has made them very comfortable, and their entire complacency in each other's company, rich indeed.

11. They do not dissipate their fortune in expensive journies to, nor by residence in, the metropolis; and they are too happy in themselves to be frequently seen, in any other places of dissipation.

12. This, my dear Lucy, is the happiest of lives. After all our ambition, and all our struggles, it is chiefly in the shade, that we must find contentment. The pleasures there are calm; they are pleasures of the heart.

13. Their house is situated, at two miles distance from a considerable town, in the County of — upon an eminence, which commands a full view of the city; but it has its aspect to those woods and shades, with which its owners are infinitely more conversant, than the more noisy scenes of dissipated life.

14. Their mansion is elegant, but not superb; and though plain, it is yet spacious; and expresses the cultivated taste of its inhabitants, and the hospitable kindness, that reigns within.

15. The pleasure grounds and gardens are in that unornamented stile, which to me, is always particularly pleasing. Nature has not been, wholly, sacrificed to art; nor wildness, to refinement.

16. The wilderness, here and there, present you with

all its shaggy luxuriance, and venerable glooms. You rove embosomed in woods and thickets; and you are secluded, at a distance, from every prying eye, in those silent haunts of solitude, which poetry has always decked with its charms.

17. Here the hand of the Creator has formed a grotto, and art has not destroyed it; there an alcove, and the pruning knife has not officiously separated the entwining branches. In one place, a little fountain murmurs, at its ease, and nothing has attempted to divert it from its original channel.

18. In another, you have tufted beauties, a cascade, a lawn, a hill, or a valley, beautifully interspersed, exactly as they were formed, by the hand of nature, in one of those more sportive moments, when she wished to please.

19. Through the branches of a beautiful hanging wood, which lies before the house, you descry the glittering spire of the parish church, belonging to the village, of which Eugenio is the patron, and a very exemplary clergyman, the present incumbent.

20. It is placed on a rising ground, as if aspiring to that Heaven, to which its excellent pastor is, always calling the affections of his people. It is built in that Gothic style, which I ever most approved, in this sacred kind of structure, as best adapted to inspire the mind with seriousness and devotion.

21. But, it is not from the mere beauty of the place, nor the deliciousness of its situation, that its enviable owners derive their happiness. They expect not from shrubs, nor blossoms, nor the most enchanting scenery, the pleasures of the heart. They know, that the richest prospects would soon fade upon the eye, if they did not derive a fresh and lively bloom from principle within.

22. In an age of levity, this happy pair is not ashamed to be thought religious. They are persuaded, that their blessings would have no permanency, nor relish, if un sanctified with the smile and protection of Heaven.

23. Their house is, in fact, a temple, where prayers and praises are, regularly offered up, every night and morning, to the great author and preserver of their lives. Every servant is required to attend the service; and they are all *occasionally* instructed in their duties to God and man.

24. They have, likewise, each a little library of devotional tracts, which have been presented to them, by their generous benefactors and superiors. I had the curiosity, one day, to examine the title pages, and found them, principally, to consist of the great importance of a religious life.

25. It would delight you to observe, with what a mixture of love and reverence, these servants approach their *real* benefactors. You hear nothing, under this roof, of those feuds and animosities, which so much embitter the happiness of families.

26. "They live as brethren together in unity." The only contention is, which shall be most ardent, assiduous, and vigilant, in the performance of their duty.

27. If Maria (Eugenio's lady) has the slightest indisposition, you may read it, without asking a syllable, in the anxious looks and gestures of all her attendants. She was lately confined with a nervous fever; and it would have astonished you, to see the unaffected grief and concern, expressed, in their looks.

28. "What," said they, "will become of our excellent master, if he should loose the most amiable woman in the world?" And their anxiety did not abate, until she had recovered her usual health.

29. The piety of these people is the more engaging; because it is always cheerful and serene. It proceeds from reason, and it encourages no *unnatural* austerity, nor gloom.

30. It is mixed with sentiment, it is graced with knowledge, and guided by discretion. Who would not pique himself on a friendship, with such a family? Who would not wish that friendship to be eternal?

31. When I have added you to the group, I fancy myself in possession of almost every thing, that mortality can give, and I wish only the continuance of my enjoyments.

C H A P. XXX.

An Elegy, written in a Country Church Yard.

1. **T**HE curfew tolls the knell of parting day;
The lowing herd wind slowly o'er the lea;
The ploughman homewards plods his weary way,
And leaves the world—to darkness and to me.
2. Now fades the glimm'ring landscape on the sight,
And all the air a solemn stillness holds;
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,
And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds.
3. Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tow'r,
The moping owl does to the moon complain
Of such, as wand'ring near her secret bow'r,
Molest her ancient, solitary, reign.
4. Beneath these rugged elms, that yew tree's shade,
Where heaves the turf, in many a mould'ring heap,
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.
5. The breezy call of incense-breathing morn,
The swallow twitt'ring from the straw built shed,
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,
No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.
6. For them, no more the blazing hearth shall burn,
Nor busy housewife ply her evening care;
No children run to lift their sire's return,
Nor climb his knees, the envied kifs to share.
7. Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield;
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their team a field!
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke!
8. Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;
Nor grandeur here, with a disdainful smile,
The short and simple annals of the poor.
9. The boast of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,
And all, that beauty, all, that wealth, e'er gave,
Await, alike, the inevitable hour:
The paths of glory lead—but to the grave.

10. Nor you, ye proud, impute to these a fault,
If mem'ry o'er their tomb no trophies raise,
Where, through the long drawn aisle and fretted vault,
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

11. Can story'd urn, or animated bust,
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?
Can honor's voice provoke the silent dust?
Or flattery sooth the dull, cold ear of death?

12. Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid
Some heart, once pregnant with celestial fire;
Hands, that the rod of empire might have sway'd,
Or wak'd to extacy the living lyre.

13. But knowledge to their eyes her ample page,
Rich with the spoils of time, did ne'er unroll;
Chill penury repress'd their noble rage;
And froze the genial current of the soul.

14. Full many a gem of purest ray serene,
The dark, unfathom'd caves of ocean bear;
Full many a flow'r is born to blush unseen,
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

15. Some village Hampden, that with dauntless breast,
The little tyrant of his fields withstood;
Some mute, inglorious Milton, here may rest;
Some Cromwell, guiltless of his country's blood.

16. Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
And read their hist'ry in a nation's eyes.

17. Their lot forbade: Nor circumscib'd alone
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confin'd;
Forbade to wade through slaughter to a throne,
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind:

18. The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide;
To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame;
Or heap the shrine of luxury and pride,
With incense kindled at the muse's flame.

19. Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,
Their sober wishes never learn'd to stray;
Along the cool, sequester'd, vale of life
They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

20. Yet e'en these bones, from insult to protect,
Some frail memorial still erected nigh,
With uncouth rhymes, and shadeless sculpture deck'd,
Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

21. Their name, their years, spelt by the unletter'd muse,
The place of fame and elegy supply;
And many a holy text around she strews,
To teach the rustic moralist to die.

22. For who, to dumb forgetfulness a prey,
This pleasing, anxious being e'er resign'd,
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,
Nor cast one, longing, ling'ring look behind?

23. On some fond breast the panting soul relies,
Some pious drops the closing eye requires;
E'en from the tomb the voice of nature cries,
E'en in our ashes live their wonted fires.

24. For thee, who mindful of the unhonor'd dead,
Dost in these lines their artless tale relate,
If chance, by lonely contemplation led,
Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate.

25. Haply, some hoary-headed swain may say—
"Oft have we seen him, at the peep of dawn,
Brushing with hasty steps, the dews away,
To meet the sun upon the upland lawn."

26. "There, at the foot of yonder nodding beech,
That wreaths its old fantastic roots so high,
His littleless length, at noon-tide, would he stretch,
And pore upon the brook, that bubbles by."

27. "Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,
Muttering his wayward fancies he would rove;
Now drooping, woeful, wan, like one forlorn,
Or craz'd in care, or cross'd in hopeless love."

28. "One morn, I miss'd him, on the 'custom'd hill,
Along the heath, and near his fay'rite tree;
Another came, nor yet beside the rill,
Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he."

29. "The next, with dirges due, in sad array,
Slow through the church way path we saw him come—
Approach, and read, for thou canst read the lay,
"Grav'd on the stone, beneath yon aged thorn."

THE EPITAPH.

30. HERE rests his head, upon the lap of earth,
A youth to fortune, and to fame unknown.
Fair science frown'd not on his humble birth,
And melancholy mark'd him for her own.

31. Large was his bounty and his soul sincere ;
Heav'n did a recompense as largely send,
He gave to misery all he had—a tear ;
He gain'd from Heav'n ('twas all he wish'd)—a friend.

32. No farther seek his merits to disclose,
Nor draw his frailties from their dread abode,
(There they, in trembling hope, repose)
The bosom of his father and his God.

C H A P. XXXI.

Story of the Siege of Calais.

1. EDWARD III. after the battle of Cressy, laid siege to Calais. He had fortified his camp, in a manner, so impregnable, that all the efforts of France proved ineffectual to raise the siege, or to throw succors into the city.

2. The citizens, under Count Vienne, their gallant commander, made an admirable defence. France had now put the sickle into her second harvest, since Edward, with his victorious army, sat down before the town. The eyes of all Europe were intent on the issue.

3. Famine, at length, did more for Edward, than arms. After suffering unheard of calamities, they resolved to attempt the enemy's camp. They boldly sallied forth ; the enemy joined battle ; and after a long and desperate engagement, Count Vienne was taken prisoner, and the citizens, who survived slaughter, retired within their gates.

4. The command devolving upon Eustace St. Pierre, a man of mean birth, but of excellent virtue, he offered to capitulate with Edward, provided he permitted them to depart with life and liberty.

5. To avoid the imputation of cruelty, Edward consented to spare the bulk of the plebeians, provided they delivered up to him six of their principal citizens, with halters about their necks, as victims of due atonement for that spirit of rebellion, with which they had inflamed the vulgar.

6. When his messenger, Sir Walter Mauny, delivered the terms, consternation and pale dismay were impressed on every countenance. To a long and dead silence, deep groans and sighs succeeded.

7. Eustace St. Pierre, at length, getting up to a little eminence, thus addressed the people : “ My friends, we are, this day, brought to great straits. We must either yeild to the terms of our cruel and ensnaring conqueror, or give up our tender infants, our wives, and our daughters, to the bloody and brutal rage of the violating soldiers.

8. Is there any expedient left, by which we may avoid the guilt and misery of giving up those, who have suffered every misery with you, on the one hand, or the desolation and horror of a sacked city, on the other ?

9. There is, my friends ; there is one expedient left ; a gracious, an excellent, a godlike expedient ! Is there any here to whom virtue is dearer than life ? Let him offer himself an oblation for the safety of his people. He shall not fail of a blessed approbation from that power, who offered up his only son for the salvation of mankind.”

10. He spoke. But an universal silence ensued. Each man looked round for the example of that virtue and magnanimity, which all wished to approve in themselves, though they wanted the resolution.

11. At length, St. Pierre resumed : “ I doubt not but there are many here as ready, nay, more zealous, of this martyrdom, than I can be ; though the station to which I am raised, by the captivity of Lord Vienne, imparts a right to be the first, in giving my life for your sakes.

12. “ I give it freely ; I give it cheerfully. Who comes next ? ” “ Your son,” exclaimed a youth not

yet come to maturity.—“ Ah, my child !” cried St. Pierre, “ I am then twice sacrificed.—But, no ; I have rather begotten thee a second time. Thy years are few, but full, my son. The victim of virtue has reached the utmost purpose and goal of mortality.

13. Who, next, my friends ? This is the hour of heroes.” “ Your kinsman,” cried John de Aire. “ Your kinsman,” cried James Willant. “ Your kinsman,” cried Peter Willant. “ Ah,” exclaimed Sir Walter Mauny, bursting into tears, “ why was not I a citizen of Calais ?”

14. The sixth victim was still wanting, but was quickly supplied by lot from numbers, who were now emulous of so noble an example. The keys of the city were then delivered to Sir Walter. He took the six prisoners into his custody ; then ordered the gates to be opened, and gave charge to his attendants to conduct the remaining citizens, with their families, through the English camp.

15. Before they departed, however, they desired permission to take their last adieu of their deliverers. What a parting ! What a scene ! They crowded with their wives and children, about St. Pierre and his fellow prisoners.

16. They embraced ; they clung around ; they fell prostrate before them ; they groaned ; they wept aloud ; and the joint clamor of their mourning passed the gates of the city, and was heard throughout the English camp. The English, by this time, were apprised of what passed within Calais. They heard the voice of lamentation, and their souls were touched with compassion.

17. Each of the soldiers prepared a portion of his own victuals to welcome and entertain the half-famished inhabitants ; and they loaded them with as much as their present weakness was able to bear, in order to supply them with sustenance by the way.

18. At length, St. Pierre and his fellow victims appeared, under the conduct of Sir Walter and a guard. All the tents of the English were instantly emptied. The soldiers poured from all parts, to behold, to con-

template, to admire this little band of patriots, as it passed.

19. They bowed down to them, on all sides. They murmured their applause of that virtue, which they could not but revere, even in enemies ; and they regarded those ropes, which they had voluntarily assumed about their necks, as ensigns of greater dignity, than that of the British garter.

20. As soon as they had reached the presence ; “ Mauny,” says the monarch, “ are these the principal inhabitants of Calais ?” “ They are,” says Mauny : “ They are not only the principal men of Calais ; but they are the principal men of France, may it please your majesty, if virtue have any share, in the act of ennobling.”

21. “ Were they delivered peaceably ?” says Edward. “ Was there no resistance, no commotion among the people ?” “ Not in the least, Sire ; the people would all have perished, rather than have delivered the least of these to your Majesty. They are self-delivered, self-devoted ; they come to offer up their inestimable heads, as an ample equivalent for the ransom of thousands.”

22. Edward was secretly piqued at this last reply of Sir Walter ; but he knew the privilege of a British subject, and suppressed his resentment. “ Experience,” says he, “ has ever shown, that lenity only serves to invite people to new crimes. Severity, at times, is indispensably necessary to compel subjects to submission, by punishment and example.” “ Go,” he cried to the officer, “ lead these men to execution.”

23. At this instant, a sound of triumph was heard throughout the camp. The Queen had just arrived with a powerful reinforcement of gallant troops.—Sir Walter Mauny flew to receive her Majesty, and briefly informed her of the particulars, respecting the six victims.

24. As soon as she had been welcomed by Edward and his court, she desired a private audience. “ My Lord,” said she, “ the question I am now to enter upon, is not touching the lives of a few mechanics. It

respects the honor of the English nation ; it respects the glory of my nation, my husband, my king.

25. You think you have sentenced six of your enemies to death. No, my Lord, they have sentenced themselves ; and their execution will be the execution of their own orders, not the orders of Edward. The stage, on which they suffer, will be to them a stage of honor, but a stage of shame to Edward ; a reproach to his conquests ; an indelible disgrace to his name.

26. Let us rather disappoint these haughty burghers, who wish to invest themselves with glory, at our expense. We cannot wholly deprive them of the merit of a sacrifice, so nobly intended ; but we may cut them short of their desires.

27. In the place of that death, by which their glory would be consummate, let us bury them under gifts ; let us put them to confusion with applauses. We shall thereby defeat them of that popular opinion, which never fails to attend those, who suffer in the cause of virtue."

28. "I am convinced. You have prevailed. Be it so," replied Edward ; "prevent the execution ; have them instantly before us." They came ; when the Queen, with an aspect and accents diffusing sweetness, thus bespoke them :

29. "Natives of France, and inhabitants of Calais, ye have put us to vast expense of blood and treasure, in the recovery of our just and natural inheritance. But you have acted up to the best of an erroneous judgment ; and we admire and honor, in you, that valor and virtue, by which we have been so long kept out of our rightful possessions.

30. You noble burghers ! You excellent citizens ! though you were tenfold the enemies of our person and our throne, we can feel nothing, on our part, save respect and affection for you. You have been sufficiently tried.

31. We loose your chains ; we snatch you from the scaffold ; and we thank you for that lesson of humiliation, which you teach us, when you shew us, that excellence is not of blood, of title, nor of station ; that

virtue gives a dignity, superior to that of kings ; and that those, whom the Almighty inspires with sentiments, like yours, are justly and eminently raised above all human distinctions.

32. You are now free to depart to your kinsfolks, your countrymen, to all those, whose lives and liberties you have so nobly redeemed, provided you refuse not the tokens of our esteem. Yet we would rather bind you to ourselves, by every endearing obligation. And, therefore, we offer to you your choice of the gifts and honors, that Edward has to bestow.

33. Rivals for fame, but always friends to virtue, we wish, that England were entitled to call you her sons." "Ah, my country !" exclaimed Pierre, "it is now, that I tremble for you, Edward only wins our cities ; but Phillippa conquers hearts."

C H A P. XXXII.

Aukwardness in Company.

1. **W**HEN an aukward fellow, first comes into a room, he attempts to bow ; and his sword, if he wear one, gets between his legs, and nearly throws him down. Confused and ashamed, he stumbles to the upper end of the room, and seats himself, in the very place, where he should not be.

2. He there begins playing with his hat, which he presently drops ; and, recovering his hat, he lets fall his cane ; and picking up his cane, down goes his hat again. Thus, it is a considerable time before he is adjusted.

3. When his tea, or coffee, is handed him, he spreads his handkerchief upon his knees, scalds his mouth, drops either the cup, or saucer, and spills the tea, or coffee, in his lap.

4. At dinner, he seats himself upon the edge of the chair, at so great a distance from the table that he frequently drops his meat between his plate and his

mouth ; he holds his knife, fork, and spoon differently from other people ; he eats with his knife, to the manifest danger of his mouth ; and picks his teeth with his fork.

5. If he be to carve, he cannot hit the joint ; but, in laboring to cut through the bone, he splashes the sauce over every body's clothes. He generally daubs himself all over ; his elbows are in the next person's plate ; and he is up to the knuckles in soup and grease.

6. If he drink, it is with his mouth full, interrupting the whole company with—"To your health, Sir," and, "my service to you : " Perhaps, coughs in his glass, and besprinkles the whole table.

7. He addresses the company by improper titles, as, *Sir*, for *my lord* ; mistakes one name for another ; and tells you of *Mr. what d'ye call him*, or, *you know who*, *Mrs. Thingum*, what is her name, or how do you call her ? He begins a story ; but, not being able to finish it, breaks off in the middle, with—"I've forgot the rest."

C H A P. XXXIII.

The Speech of Hannibal to Scipio Africanus, at their Interview, preceding the Battle of Zama.

1. **SINCE** fate has so ordained it, that I, who began the war, and who have been, so often, on the point of ending it, by a complete conquest, should now come, of my own motion, to ask peace, I am glad, that it is of you, Scipio, I have the fortune to ask it. Nor will this be among the least of your glories, that Hannibal, victorious over so many Roman generals, submitted, at last, to you.

2. I could wish, that our fathers and we had confined our ambition within the limits, which nature seems to have prescribed it ; the shores of Africa and the shores of Italy.

3. The gods did not give us that mind. On both sides, we have been so eager after foreign possessions, as to put our own to the hazard of war. Rome and Carthage have had, each in her turn, the enemy at her gates.

4. But, since errors past may be more easily blamed than corrected, let it now be the work of you and me, to put an end, if possible, to the obstinate contention. For my own part, my years and the experience I have had of the instability of fortune, incline me to leave nothing to her determination, which reason can decide.

5. But much I fear, Scipio, that your youth, your want of the like experience, your uninterrupted success, may render you averse from the thoughts of peace. He, whom fortune has never failed, rarely reflects upon her inconstancy.

6. Yet, without recurring to former examples, my own, may perhaps suffice, to teach you moderation. I am the same Hannibal, who, after the victory of Cannæ, became master of the greater part of your country, and deliberated with myself, what fate I should decree to Italy and Rome.

7. And now—see the change ! Here, in Africa, I am come to treat with a Roman, for my own preservation and my country's. Such are the sports of fortune ! Is she then to be trusted, because she smiles ? An advantageous peace is preferable to the hope of victory.

8. The one is in your own power, and the other, at the pleasure of the gods. Should you prove victorious, it would add little to your own glory, or the glory of your country ; if vanquished, you will lose, in one hour, all the honor and reputation you have been so many years, acquiring.

9. But, what is my aim in all this ?—That you should content yourself with our cession of Spain, of Sicily, of Sardinia, and all the islands between Italy and Africa. A peace, on these conditions, will, in my opinion, not secure the future tranquillity of

Carthage; but be sufficiently glorious for you, and for the Roman name.

10. And do not tell me, that some of our citizens dealt fraudently with you, in the late treaty. It is I, Hannibal, that now ask a peace. I ask it, because I think it expedient for my country; and, thinking it expedient, I will inviolably maintain it.

C H A P. XXXIV.

Scipio's Reply.

1. **I** KNEW, very well, Hannibal, that the hope of your return emboldened the Carthaginians to break the truce with us, and to lay aside all thoughts of peace, when it was just upon the point of being concluded; and your present proposal is a proof of it.

2. You retrench from their concessions every thing, but what we are, and have been long, possessed of. But, as it is your care, that your fellow citizens should have the obligation to you of being eased of a part of their burden, so it ought to be mine, that they draw no advantage from their perfidy.

3. Nobody is more sensible, than I am, of the weakness of man, and the power of fortune, and that, whatever we enterprize, is subject to a thousand chances. If, before the Romans passed into Africa, you had, of your own accord, quitted Italy, and made the offers you now make, I believe they would not have been rejected.

4. But, as you have been forced out of Italy, and we are masters, here, of the open country, the situation of things is much altered. And, what is, chiefly to be considered, the Carthaginians, by the late treaty which we made, at their request, were, over and above what you offer, to have restored to us our prisoners without ransom, delivered up our ships of war, paid us five thousand talents, and to have given hostages for the performance of all.

5. The senate accepted these conditions; but Carthage failed on her part; Carthage deceived us. What, then, is to be done? Are the Carthaginians to be released from the most important articles of the treaty, as a reward for their breach of faith? No, certainly.

6. If, to the conditions, before agreed on, you had added some new articles to our advantage, there would have been matter of reference to the Roman people; but, when, instead of adding, you retrench, there is no room of deliberation. The Carthaginians must, therefore, submit to us, at discretion; or they must vanquish us in battle.

C H A P. XXXV.

Dialogue between Belcour and Stockwell.

Stockwell. **MR. BELCOUR**, I am glad to see you: You are welcome to England.

Belcour. I thank you heartily, good Mr. Stockwell. You and I have long conversed at a distance. Now we are met! and the pleasure this meeting gives me, amply compensates for the perils I have run through, in accomplishing it.

Stock. What perils? Mr. Belcour, I could not have thought, that you would have met with a bad passage, at this time of the year.

Bel. Nor did we. Courier like, we came posting to your shore, upon the pinions of the swiftest gales that ever blew. It is upon English ground all my difficulties have arisen. It is the passage from the river side I complain of.

Stock. Indeed! What obstructions can you have met, between this and the river side.

Bel. Innumerable! Your town is as full of defiles as the island of Corsica; and, I believe, they are as obstinately defended. So much hurry, bustle, confusion,

on your quays ; so many sugar casks, porter butts, and common council men, in your streets, that unless a man marched with artillery in his front, it is more than the labor of a Hercules can effect to make any tolerable way through your town.

Stock. I am sorry you have been so incommoded.

Bel. Why, truly, it was my own fault. Accustomed to a land of slaves, and out of patience with the whole tribe of custom house extortioners, boatmen, tide waiters, and water bailiffs, that beset me, on all sides, worse than a swarm of musquitoes, I proceeded a little too roughly, to brush them away with my ratan. The sturdy rogues took this in dudgeon ; and, beginning to rebel, the mob chose different sides, and a furious scuffle ensued ; in the course of which, my person and apparel suffered so much, that I was obliged to step into the first tavern to refit, before I could make my approaches in any decent trim.

Stock. Well, Mr. Belcour, it is a rough sample you have had, of my countrymen's spirit. But I trust you will not think the worse of them for it.

Bel. Not at all, not at all : I like them the better. Were I only a visitor, I might perhaps, with them a little more tractable. But as a fellow subject and a sharer in their freedom, I applaud their spirit, though I feel the effects of it in every bone of my skin.— Well, Mr. Stockwell, for the first time of my life, here I am in England, at the fountain head of pleasure, in the land of liberty, of arts, and elegancies. My happy stars have given me a good estate, and the conspiring winds have blown me hither to spend it.

Stock. To use it, not to waste it, I should hope ; to treat it, not as a vassal, over whom you have despotic power, but as a subject, whom you are bound to govern with a temperate and restrained authority.

Bel. True sir, most truly said. Mine is a commission, not a right. I am the offspring of distress, and every child of sorrow is my brother. While I have hands to hold, I will therefore, hold them open to mankind. But, sir, my passions are my masters. They take me, where they will ; and, oftentimes, they

leave to reason and virtue, nothing but my wishes and sighs.

Stock. Come, come, the man who can accuse, corrects himself.

Bel. Ah ! that is an office of which I am weary. I wish a friend would take it up : I would to Heaven you had leisure for the employ. But, did you drive a trade to the four corners of the world, you would not find the task so toilsome, as to keep me from faults.

Stock. Well, I am not discouraged. This candor tells me, I should not have the fault of self conceit to combat ; that, at least, is not amongst the number.

Bel. No ; if I knew a man on earth, who thought more humbly of me, than I do of myself, I would take his opinion, and forego my own.

Stock. And, were I to choose a pupil, it should be one of your complexion. So, if you will come along with me, we will agree upon your admission, and enter upon a course of lectures directly.

Bel. With all my heart.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The Character of Mary, Queen of Scotland, who was put to Death by Order of Elizabeth, Queen of England.

1. **T**O all the charms of beauty, and the utmost elegance of external form, Mary added those accomplishments, which render their impression irresistible. Polite, amiable, fascinating, sprightly, and capable of speaking, and of writing, with equal ease and dignity.

2. Sudden, however, and violent, in all her attachments, because her heart was warm and unsuspicious. Impatient of contradiction, because she had been accustomed, from her infancy, to be treated as a queen.

3. No stranger, on some occasions, to dissimulation ; which, in that perfidious court, where she received her

education, was reckoned among the necessary arts of government.

4. Not insensible to flattery, nor unconscious of that pleasure, with which almost every woman beholds the influence of her own beauty, formed with the qualities we love, not with the talents which we admire, she was an agreeable woman, rather than an illustrious queen.

5. The vivacity of her spirit, not sufficiently tempered with sound judgment, and the warmth of her heart, which was not at all times under the restraint of discretion, betrayed her both into errors and into crimes.

6. To say, that she was always unfortunate, will not account for that long and almost uninterrupted succession of calamities, which befel her; we must, likewise, add, that she was often imprudent.

7. Her passion for Darnly, was rash, youthful, and excessive. And, though the sudden transition to the opposite extreme, was the natural effect of her ill requited love, and of his ingratitude, insolence and brutality; yet, neither these, nor Bothwell's artful address and important services, can justify her attachment to that nobleman.

8. Even the manners of the age, licentious as they were, are no apology for this unhappy passion; nor can they induce us to look on that tragical and infamous scene, which followed upon it, with less abhorrence.

9. Humanity will draw a veil over this part of her character, which it cannot approve; and may, perhaps, prompt some to impute her actions to her situation, more than to her disposition; and to lament the unhappiness of the former, rather than to accuse the perverseness of the latter.

10. Mary's sufferings exceed, both in degree and duration, those tragical distresses, which fancy has feigned to excite sorrow and commiseration. And, while we survey them, we are apt, altogether, to forget her frailties. We think of her faults, with less indignation; and we approve our tears, as if they were shed for a person, who had attained much nearer to pure virtue.

11. With regard to the queen's person, a circum-

stance not to be omitted in writing the history of a female reign, all cotemporary authors agree, in ascribing to Mary the utmost beauty of countenance, and elegance of shape, of which the human form is capable.

12. Her hair was black; though, according to the fashion of that age, she frequently wore borrowed locks, and of different colors. Her eyes were of a dark grey, her complexion was exquisitely fine, and her hands and her arms remarkably delicate, both as to shape and color.

13. Her stature was of a height, that rose to majestic. She danced, she walked, and rode, with equal grace. Her taste for music was just; and she both sung and played upon the lute, with uncommon skill.

14. Towards the end of her life, she began to grow corpulent; and her long confinement, and the coldness of the houses, in which she was imprisoned, brought on a rheumatism, which deprived her of the use of her limbs. No man, says Brantome, will read her history, without sorrow.

C H A P. XXXVII.

The Character of Elizabeth, Queen of England.

1. **T**HERE are few personages in history, who have been more exposed to the calumny of enemies, and the adulation of friends, than Queen Elizabeth. And, yet, there is scarce any whose reputation has been more certainly determined, by the unanimous consent of posterity.

2. The unusual length of her administration, and the strong features of her character, were able to overcome all prejudices; and, obliging her detractors to abate much of their invectives, and her admirers, somewhat of their panegyrics, have, at last, in spite of political factions, and what is more, of religious animosities, produced an uniform judgment, with regard to her conduct.

3. Her vigor, her constancy, her magnanimity, her

penetration, vigilance, and address, are allowed to merit the highest praises, and appear not to have been surpassed, by any person, who ever filled a throne; a conduct less rigorous, less imperious, more sincere, more indulgent to her people, would have been requisite to form a perfect character.

4. By the force of her mind, she controlled all her more active and stronger qualities, and prevented them from running into excess.

5. Her heroism was exempted from all temerity, her frugality from avarice, her friendship from partiality, and her enterprize from turbulence and vain ambition.

6. She guarded not herself, with equal care or success, from lesser infirmities; the rivalry of beauty, the desire of admiration, the jealousy of love, and the sallies of anger.

7. Her singular talents of government were founded equally on her temper and on her capacity. Endowed with a great command over herself, she soon obtained an uncontrolled ascendant over her people; and, while she merited all their esteem, by her real virtues, she also engaged their affections, by her pretended ones.

8. Few sovereigns succeeded to the throne, in more difficult circumstances; and none ever conducted the government with such uniform success and felicity.

9. Though unacquainted with the practice of toleration, the true secret for managing religious factions, she preserved her people, by her superior prudence, from those confusions, in which theological controversy had involved all the neighboring nations.

10. And, though her enemies were the most powerful princes of Europe, the most active, the most enterprising, the least scrupulous, she was able, by her vigor, to make deep impressions on their state; her own greatness, meanwhile, remaining untouched and unimpaired.

11. The wise ministers and brave warriors, who flourished, during her reign, share the praise of her success; but, instead of lessening the applause due to her, they make great addition to it.

12. They owed, all of them, their advancement to her choice; they were supported by her constancy; and, with all their ability, they were never able to acquire an undue ascendant over her. In her family, in her court, in her kingdom, she remained equally mistress.

13. The force of the tender passions was great over her, but the force of her mind was still superior; and the combat, which her victory visibly cost her, serves only to display the firmness of her resolution, and the loftiness of her ambitious sentiments.

14. The fame of this Princess, though it has surmounted the prejudices, both of faction and bigotry, yet lies still exposed to another prejudice, which is more durable, because more natural; and which, according to the different views, in which we survey her, is capable, either of exalting beyond measure, or diminishing the lustre of her character.

15. This prejudice is founded on the consideration of her sex. When we contemplate her as a woman, we are apt to be stricken with the highest admiration of her qualities and extensive capacity; but we are also apt to require some more softness of disposition, some greater lenity of temper, some of those amiable weaknesses, by which her sex is distinguished.

16. But, the true method of estimating her merit, is to lay aside all these considerations, and to consider her merely as a rational being, placed in authority, and entrusted with the government of mankind.

17. We may find it difficult to reconcile our fancy to her as a wife, or a mistress; but her qualities as a sovereign, though with some considerable exceptions, are the object of undisputed applause and approbation.



C H A P. XXXVIII.

Rural Charms.

1. **S**WEET Auburn, loveliest village of the plain!
Where health and plenty cheer'd the labouring swain;

Where smiling spring its earliest visits paid,
And parting summer's latest blooms delay'd.

2. Dear, lovely bow'rs of innocence and ease!
Seats of my youth, when every sport could please!
How often have I loiter'd o'er thy green,
Where humble happiness endear'd each scene!
3. How often have I paus'd on every charm!
The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,
The never failing brook the busy mill,
The decent church, that topp'd the neighboring hill;
The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,
For talking age and whispering lovers made.
4. How often have I bless'd the coming day,
When toil remitting, lent its turn to play,
And all the village train from labor free,
Led up their sports, beneath the spreading tree!
5. While many a pastime circled in the shade,
The young contending as the old survey'd;
And many a gambol frolick'd o'er the ground,
And flights of art, and feats of strength went round.
6. And, still, as each repeated measure tir'd,
Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspir'd;
The dancing pair, that simply sought renown,
By holding out, to tire each other down.
7. The swain mistrustless of his smutted face,
While secret laughter titter'd round the place;
The bashful virgin's side-long looks of love;
The matron's glance, that would those looks reprove.
8. Sweet was the sound, when oft at evening's close,
Up yonder hill the village-murmur rose.
There as I pass'd, with careless steps and slow,
The mingled notes came softened from below.
9. The swain responsive, as the milk-maid sung;
The sober herd, that low'd to meet their young;
The noisy geese, that gabbled o'er the pool;
The playful children, just let loose from school;
10. The watch-dog's voice, that bay'd the whispering wind;
And the loud laugh, that spoke the vacant mind;
These all, in soft confusion, sought the shade,
And fill'd each pause the nightingale had made.

C H A P. XXXIX.

The future Glory of the Jews, in their Conversion to Christianity, and the Accession of the Gentiles to the Church.

1. **ARISE**, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
2. For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: But the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light; and kings, to the brightness of thy rising.
4. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: All they gather themselves together; they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.
5. Then shalt thou see and flow together, and thy heart shall fear and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.
6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee; the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.
7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee; they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.
8. Who are these, that fly as a cloud, and as a dove to their windows?
9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God; and to the HOLY ONE of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
10. And the sons of strangers shall build thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: For, in my wrath I smote thee; but in my favor have I had mercy on thee.

11. Therefore, thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut, day, nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12. For the nation and kingdom, that will not serve thee, shall perish: Yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14. The sons also of them, that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, the city of the LORD, the Zion of the HOLY ONE of Israel.

15. Whereas, thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellence, the joy of many generations.

16. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings; and thou shalt know, that I, the LORD, am thy Savior, and thy Redeemer, the mighty ONE of Jacob.

17. For brass, I will bring gold; and for iron, I will bring silver; and for wood, brass; and for stones, iron: And I will make thine officers peace, and thine exalters righteousness.

18. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: But thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19. The sun shall no more be thy light, by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee; but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20. Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: For the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21. Thy people shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it, in his time.

C H A P. XL.

The Character of a Country School Master.

1. **B**ESIDE yon straggling fence, that skirts the way,
With blossom'd furze, unprofitably gay,
There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,
The village master taught his little school.

2. A man severe he was, and stern to view,
I knew him well; and every truant knew,
Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace
The day's disasters, in his morning face.

3. Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee,
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;
Full well the busy whisper circling round,
Convey'd the dismal tidings, when he frown'd.

4. Yet he was kind: Or, if severe in aught,
The love he bore to learning was in fault.
The village all declar'd how much he knew;
'Twas certain he could write, and cypher too.

5. Lands he could measure, terms and tides preface,
And ev'n the story ran that he could—gauge.
In arguing too the parson own'd his skill;
For ev'n tho' vanquish'd, he could argue still.

6. While words of learned length and thundering sound,
Amaz'd the gazing rustics rang'd around;
And still they gaz'd, and still the wonder grew,
That one small head—could carry all he knew.

C H A P. XLI.

The Character of Mr. Gibbon, as a Historian.

1. **G**IBBON is splendid, elaborate, elegant. To me, however, he is not, always, *perspicuous*. I am,
L.

Sometimes, obliged to pause, to discover his meaning. This arises from his having studied an uniform, condensed, harmony of period, or attempting to graft the peculiarities of *Tacitus*, on the English idiom.

2. He is, however, on the whole, a captivating writer; and I would not forbid you the pleasure of perusing his interesting work.

3. You may admire his language, without imbibing his infidelity. It is, indeed, so artfully concealed, under beds of roses, that, if you had not heard so much about it, you would not, easily, have discovered the venom of his pen.

4. What could induce this splendid historian, so insidiously, to attempt the undermining of christianity? which is the greatest balm and sweetener of life.

5. What are his rounded periods, if they have a tendency to rob the world of its sublimest prospects, and of all its supporting hopes?

6. What will the fame of talents avail him? if he has done his utmost to circulate infidelity, as widely as his writings, and strew his paths, in every place, through which he passed, with heaps of the murdered.

7. It is amazing, that authors do not look forward, more frequently, to the moment, when, to have made a noise, in the world, by *singular opinions*, will convey no joy, nor comfort, to the heart; and when the only consolation must be, that they have labored to promote the glory of God, and the felicity of men.

8. I would not, for the richest mitre in the kingdom, be a Gibbon in my latest moments. In health and prosperity, we may be dazzled with tinsel: But when we come to die, every thing will vanish, but piety and truth.

9. Immoral writers may do the greatest mischief to society, of any characters whatever. They may corrupt and taint the morals of the most distant posterity.

10. In this sense, they may, for a long time, continue to be sinning, when their bodies are entombed. Their sentiments may convey a deadly poison, to operate on many generations yet unborn.

11. And, what reparation, or atonement, can they make for unhinged principle, for violated integrity, and undermined hope? The Roman church has a very striking doctrine, that *such people continue in purgatory the longest of all others*.

12. I bless God, that I never wrote a line, however feeble, but with a good intention. And, may this pen drop from my hands, before it ever leads me to finish a period, that shall give me one uncomfortable thought, one feeling of remorse, in my expiring moments.

C H A P. XLII.

The Speech of Cassius to Brutus, instigating him to join the Conspiracy against Cæsar.

HONOR is the subject of my story.
I cannot tell what you and other men
Think of this life; but for my single self,
I had as lief not be, as live to be
In fear of such a thing, as I myself.
I was born as free as Cæsar; so were you.
We both have fed as well; and we can both
Endure the winter's cold, as well as he.
For once, upon a raw and gusty day,
The troubled Tiber chafing with his shores,
Cæsar says to me, "dar'st thou, Cassius, now
Leap in with me into this angry flood,
And swim to yonder point?" Upon the word,
Accoutred as I was, I plunged in,
And bade him follow; so indeed he did.
The torrent roared, and we did buffet it
With lusty sinews; throwing it aside,
And stemming it with hearts of controversy.

But e'er we could arrive the point propos'd,
Cæsar cried, "help me, Cassius, or I sink."
Then, as Æneas, our great ancestor,
Did from the flames of Troy, upon his shoulder,
The old Anchises bear, so, from the waves of Tiber,
Did I the tired Cæsar: And this man
Is now become a god; and Cassius is
A wretched creature, and must bend his body
If Cæsar carelessly but nod at him.

He had an ague when he was in Spain,
 And, when the fit was on him, I did mark,
 How he did shake; 'tis true, this god did shake;
 His coward lips did from their color fly;
 And that same eye, whose bend doth awe the world,
 Did lose its lustre. I did hear him groan;
 Ay, and that tongue of his, that bade the Romans
 Mark him, and write his speeches in their books,
 "Alas!" it cried—"Give me some drink, Titinius."
 As a sick girl. Ye gods! it doth amaze me,
 A man of such a feeble temper, should
 So get the start of the majestic world,
 And bear the palm alone.—
 Brutus and Cæsar! what should be in that Cæsar?
 Why should that name be sounded more than yours?
 Write them together; yours is as fair a name;
 Sound them; it doth become the mouth as well;
 Weigh them; it is as heavy; conjure with them;
 Brutus will start a spirit as soon as Cæsar.

Now, in the name of all the gods, at once,
 Upon what meats doth this our Cæsar feed,
 That he has grown so great? Age, thou art 'sham'd;
 Rome, thou hast lost the breed of noble bloods.
 When went there by an age, since the great flood,
 But it was fam'd with more than with one man?
 When could they say, till now, that talk'd of Rome,
 That her wide walls encompass'd but one man?
 Oh! you and I have heard our fathers say,
 There was a Brutus, once, that would have brook'd
 Th' infernal power to keep his state in Rome,
 As easily as a king.

C H A P. XLIII.

The Plea of EUGENE ARAM, Convicted at the York Assizes, Aug. 3, 1759, for the Murder of Daniel Clark of Knareborough. Clark, through knavery, had collected a great quantity of silver plate, with jewels, watches, rings, &c. Aram, in company with one Richard Houseman, decoyed Clark into a field, near a cave in a thicket. In this place, Aram struck Clark several times with a club, fractured his skull, and deprived him of life. Fourteen years after, the bones were discovered, and Houseman was apprehended on suspicion, as being the last person seen with Clark. Being brought before a magistrate, he confessed, that he saw Aram strike Clark with a club, who immediately fell, but said, that he did not see him afterwards. The testimony of Houseman, and the fractured skull, were produced as evidence against Aram. The trial was before Judge Noel, when Aram made the following ingenious defence; and which the Judge confessed to be the best plea, that he ever heard.

1. "MY Lord, I know not whether it is of right, or through some indulgence of your Lordship, that I am allowed the liberty, at this bar, and at this time, to attempt a defence, incapable and uninstructed as I am to speak.

2. Since, while I see so many eyes upon me, so numerous and awful a concourse, fixed with attention, and filled with, I know not what, expectancy, I labor not with guilt, my Lord, but with perplexity.

3. For, having never seen a court, but this, being wholly unacquainted with law, the customs of the bar, and all judiciary proceedings, I fear I shall be so little capable of speaking with propriety, in this place, that it will exceed my hope, if I shall be able to speak, at all.

4. I have heard, my Lord, the indictment read, in which I find myself charged with the high crime, and an enormity of which, I am altogether in-

capable ; a fact, to the commission of which, there goes far more insensibility, more profligacy of morals, than ever fell to my lot. And nothing could, possibly, have admitted a presumption of this nature, but a depravity, not inferior to that imputed to me.

5. However, as I stand indicted at your Lordship's bar, and have heard what is called evidence adduced in support of such a charge, I very humbly solicit your Lordship's patience, and beg the hearing of this respectable audience, while I, single, and unskilful, destitute of friends, and unassisted by council, say something, perhaps, like an argument in my defence.

6. I shall consume but little of your Lordship's time ; what I have to say will be short, and this brevity, probably, will be the best part of it ; it is, however, offered with all possible regard, and the greatest submission, to your Lordship's consideration, and to that of this honorable court.

7. First, my Lord, the whole tenor of my life contradicts every particular of this indictment. Yet, I had never said this, did not my present circumstances extort it from me, and seem to make it necessary.

8. Permit me here, my Lord, to call upon malignity itself, so long and so cruelly busied in this prosecution, to charge upon me any immorality, of which prejudice was not the author.

9. No, my Lord, I concerted no schemes of fraud ; projected no violence ; injured no man's person, nor property ; my days were honestly laborious, my nights intensely studious.

10. I humbly conceive my notice of this, especially, at this time, will not be thought impertinent, nor unreasonable ; but, at least, deserving some attention : because, my Lord, that any person, after a temperate use of life, a series of thinking and acting regularly, and without one single deviation from sobriety, should plunge into the very depth of profligacy, precipitately, and at once, is altogether improbable, and unprecedented, and absolutely inconsistent with the course of things.

* He has been master of a Latin School, for many years.

11. Mankind is, never, corrupted at once. Villany is always progressive, and declines from right, step by step, till every regard of probity is lost, and every sense of all moral obligation totally perishes.

12. Again, my Lord, a suspicion of this kind, which nothing but malevolence could entertain, and ignorance propagate, is violently opposed by my very situation, at that time, with respect to health ; for but a little space before, I had been confined to my bed, and suffered under a very long and severe disorder,* and was not able, for half a year together, so much as to walk.

13. The distemper, indeed, left me, yet slowly and in part ; but so macerated, so enfeebled, that I was reduced to crutches ; and so far from being well, about the time I am charged with this fact, that I never, to this day, perfectly recovered.

14. Could then a person, in this condition, take any thing into his head so unlikely, so extravagant ? Could I, past the vigor of my age, feeble and valatudinary, with no inducement to engage, no ability to accomplish, no weapon wherewith to perpetrate such a fact ; without interest, without power, without motive, without means ?

15. Besides, it must occur to every one, that an action of this atrocious nature, is never heard of, but, when its springs are laid open, it appears it was to support some indolence, or supply some luxury ; to satisfy some avarice, or oblige some malice ; to prevent some real, or imaginary want.

16. But I lay not under the influence of any one of these. Surely, my Lord, I may, consistent with both truth and modesty, affirm thus much ; and none, who has any veracity, and knew me, will ever question this.

17. In the second place, the disappearance of Clark, is suggested as an argument of his being dead. But the uncertainty of such an inference from that, and the fallibility of all conclusions of such a sort, from such a circumstance, are too obvious, and too notori-

* The small pox.

ous, to require instances. Yet, superseding many, permit me to procure a very recent one, and that afforded by this castle.

18. In June, 1757, William Thompson, for all the vigilance of this place, in open day light, and double ironed, made his escape; and, notwithstanding an immediate inquiry set on foot, the strictest search, and all advertisements, was never seen, nor heard of since.

19. If then, Thompson got off unseen, through all these difficulties, how very easy was it for Clark, when none of them opposed him? But what would be thought of a prosecution, commenced against any one seen last with Thompson?

20. Permit me, next, my Lord, to observe a little upon the bones, which have been discovered. It is said, which, perhaps, is saying very far, that these are the skeleton of a man. It is, indeed, possible they may be. But is there any certain criterion, which incontestably distinguishes the sex, in human bones? Let it be considered, my Lord, whether the ascertaining of this point, ought not to precede any attempt to identify them.

21. The place of their *depositem* also, claims much more attention, than is commonly bestowed upon it: for, of all places, in the world, none could have mentioned any one, wherein there was a greater certainty of finding human bones, than a hermitage; except he should point out a church yard; hermitages, in time past, being not only places of religious retirement, but of burial too.

22. And it has scarce, or never been heard of, but that every cell, now known, contains, or contained, these relics of humanity; some mutilated, and some entire. I do not inform, but give me leave to remind your Lordship, that here sat solitary sanctity, and here the hermit, or anchoress, hoped that repose for their bones, when dead, they enjoyed, when living.

23. All the while, my Lord, I am sensible this is known to your Lordship, and to many in this court, better than to me. But it seems necessary to my, that others, who have, never, perhaps, adverted

things of this nature, and may have concern in my trial, should be made acquainted with it.

24. Suffer me, then, my Lord, to produce a few of many instances, that these cells were used as repositories of the dead, and to enumerate a few, in which human bones have been found, as it happened in this question; lest to some, that accident might seem extraordinary, and, consequently, occasion prejudice.

25. The bones, as was supposed, of the faxon St. Dubritius, were discovered buried in his cell, at ~~Cliff~~ s Cliff, near Warwick, as appears from the authority of Sir William Dugdale.

26. The bones, thought to be those of the anchoress Rosia, were but lately discovered in a cell, at Royston, entire, fair, and undecayed; though they must have lain interred, for several centuries, as is proved by Dr. Stukely.

27. But my own country, nay, almost this neighborhood, supplies another instance. For, in January, 1747, were found, by Mr. Stoven, accompanied with a reverend gentleman, the bones, in part, of some recluse, in the cell, at Lindholm, near Hatfield. They were believed to be those of William of Lindholm, a hermit, who had long made this cave his habitation.

28. In February, 1744, part of Wooburn abbey being pulled down, a large portion of a corpse appeared, even with the flesh on, and which bore cutting with a knife; though it is certain this had lain above two hundred years, and how much longer is doubtful: for this abbey was founded in 1145, and dissolved, in 1538.

29. What would have been said? What believed? if this had been an accident to the bones in question.

30. Farther, my Lord, it is not, yet, out of living memory, that, a little distance from ~~Knaresborough~~ Knaresborough, in a field, part of the manor of the worthy and patriotic Baronet, who does that borough the honor to represent it, in parliament, were found, in digging for gravel, not one human skeleton only, but five or six, deposited side by side, with each an urn placed at its

head, as your Lordship knows was usual, in ancient interments.

31. About the same time, and in another field, almost close to this borough, was discovered also, in searching for gravel, another human skeleton; but the piety of the same worthy gentleman ordered both pits to be filled up again, commendably unwilling to disturb the dead.

32. Is the discovery of these bones, then, forgotten, or industriously concealed? that the discovery of those in question may appear the more singular and extraordinary. Whereas, in fact, there is nothing extraordinary in it.

33. Almost every place, my Lord, conceals such remains. In fields, in hills, in high ways, in commons, lie frequent and unsuspected bones. And our present allotments for rest for the departed, are but of some centuries.

34. Another particular seems to claim not a little of your Lordship's notice, and that of the gentlemen of the jury; which is, that, perhaps, no example occurs of more than one skeleton's being found in one cell: and, in the cell in question, was but one; agreeably, in this, to the peculiarity of every other known cell in Britain. Not the invention of one skeleton, but of two, would have appeared suspicious and uncommon.

35. But it seems, that another skeleton has been discovered by some laborer, which was full as confidently averred to be Clark's as this, which is produced in court. My Lord, must some of the living, if it promote some interest, be made answerable for all the bones the earth has concealed, and chance exposed?

36. Might not a place, where bones lay, be mentioned, by a person by chance? as well as found by a laborer, by chance? Or is it more criminal accidentally to name where bones lie, than accidentally to find where they lie?

37. Here too a human skull is produced, which is fractured. But, was this the cause; or, was it the consequence of death? Was it owing to violence or,

was it the effect of natural decay? If it were violence, was that violence before, or after death?

38. My Lord, in May, 1732, the remains of William, lord archbishop of this province, were taken up by permission, in this cathedral, and the bones of the skull were found broken; yet certainly he died by no violence, offered to him alive, which could occasion that fracture there.

39. Let it be considered, my Lord, that, upon the dissolution of religious houses, and the commencement of the reformation, the ravages of those times affected both the living and the dead.

40. In search after imaginary treasures, coffins were broken up, graves and vaults dug open, monuments ransacked, and shrines demolished; and it ceased about the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth. I entreat your Lordship, not to suffer the violences, the depredations, and the iniquities of those times, to be imputed to this.

41. Moreover, what gentleman, here, is ignorant, that Knareborough had a castle; which, though now a ruin, was once considerable, both for its strength and garrison?

42. All know, that it was vigorously besieged, by the arms of the parliament; at which siege, in sallies, conflicts, flights, pursuits, many fell, in all the places, round it, and where they fell, were buried: For every place, my Lord, is burial earth in war; and many, unquestionless of these, yet unknown, whose bones futurity will discover.

43. I hope, with all imaginable submission, that what has been said will not be thought impertinent to this indictment; and that it will be far from the wisdom, the learning, and the integrity of this place, to impute to the living, what zeal, in its fury, may have done; what nature may have taken off, and piety interred; or what war alone may have destroyed, alone deposited.

44. As to the circumstances, which have been raked together, I have nothing to observe, but that all circumstances whatever are precarious, and have been but

too frequently found lamentably fallible; even the strongest have failed. They may rise to the utmost degree of probability, yet they are but probability still.

45. Why need I mention to your Lordship the two Harrisons? recorded by Dr. Howel, who both suffered upon circumstances, because of the sudden disappearance of their lodger, who was in credit, had contracted debts, borrowed money, and went off unseen, and returned a great many years after their execution.

46. Why name the intricate affair of Jacques du Moulin? under king Charles II. related by a gentleman, who was council for the crown. And why the unhappy Coleman? who suffered innocent, though convicted upon positive evidence; and whose children perished for want, because the world uncharitably believed their father guilty.

47. Why mention the perjury of Smith, incautiously admitted king's evidence? who, to screen himself, equally accused Faircloth and Loveday of the murder of Dun; of whom the first was executed, in 1749, at Winchester; and Loveday was about to suffer, at Reading, had not Smith been proved guilty of perjury, to the satisfaction of the court, by the surgeon of Gosport hospital.

48. Now, my Lord, having endeavored to shew, that the whole of this process is altogether repugnant to every part of my life; that it is inconsistent with my condition of health about that time; that no rational inference can be drawn, that a person, who suddenly disappears, is dead; that hermitages were the constant repositories of the bones of the recluse; that the revolutions, in religion, or the fortune of war, have mangled, or buried the dead, the conclusion remains, perhaps, no less reasonably than impatiently wished for.

49. I at last, after a year's confinement, equal to either fortune, put myself upon the candor, the justice, and the humanity of your Lordship, and upon your countrymen, gentlemen of the jury

C. H. A. P. XLIV.

The Condemnation of Eugene Aram, his Letter to a Friend, his Attempt to kill himself, and his public Execution.

1. **EUGENE ARAM** was tried by judge Noel, who having remarked, that his defence was one of the most ingenious pieces of reasoning, which had ever fallen under his notice, summed up the evidence to the jury, who gave a verdict, that Aram was GUILTY; in consequence of which, he received sentence of death.

2. After conviction, a clergyman was appointed to attend him, to represent the atrociousness of his crime, to bring him to a proper sense of his condition, and exhort him to an ample confession.

3. Aram appeared to pay proper attention to what was said. But, after the minister had retired, he formed the dreadful resolution of destroying himself, having previously written a letter, of which the following is a copy.

4. "My dear friend, before this reaches you, I shall be no more a living man, in this world, though at present, in perfect bodily health. But who can describe the horrors of mind, which I suffer, at this instant? Guilt! the guilt of blood, shed without any provocation, without any cause, but that of filthy lucre, pierces my conscience with wounds, that give the most poignant pains.

5. It is true, the consciousness of my horrid guilt, has given me frequent interruptions in the midst of my business, or pleasures. But still I have found means to stifle its clamors, and contrived a momentary remedy for the disturbance it gave me, by applying to the bottle, or the bowl, or diversions, or company, or business; sometimes one, and sometimes the other, as opportunity offered.

6. But now, all these, and all other amusements are at an end; and I am left forlorn, helpless, and destitute of every comfort: For I have nothing now, in

view, but the certain destruction both of my soul and my body.

7. My conscience will, now, no longer suffer itself to be hoodwinked, or browbeaten. It has now gotten the mastery. It is my accuser, judge, and executioner; and the sentence it pronounceth against me, is more dreadful, than that I heard from the bench; which only condemned my body to the pains of death, which are soon over.

8. But conscience tells me, plainly, that she will summon me before another tribunal, when I shall have neither power nor means, to stifle the evidence she will, there, bring against me; and that the sentence which will then be denounced, will not only be irrevocable, but will condemn my soul to torments, which will know no end.

9. Oh! had I but hearkened to the advice, which dear bought experience has enabled me to give, I should not, now, have plunged into that dreadful gulf of despair, from which I find it impossible to extricate myself, and therefore, my soul is filled with horror inconceivable.

10. I see both God and man my enemies; and, in a few hours, I shall be exposed a public spectacle for the world to gaze at. Can you conceive any condition more horrible, than mine? O, no! it cannot be!

11. I am, therefore, determined to put a short end to trouble, which I am no longer able to bear, and prevent the executioner, by doing his business, with my own hand. I shall, by this mean, at least, prevent the shame and disgrace of a public exposure; and leave the care of my soul in the hands of external mercy.

12. Wishing you all health, happiness, and prosperity, I am, to the last moment of my life, yours, with the sincerest regard, EUGENE ARAM."

13. When the morning, appointed for his execution, arrived, the keeper went to take him out of his cell, when he was surprised to find him almost expiring through the loss of blood, having cut his left arm above the elbow, and near the wrist, with a razor; but he missed the artery.

14. A surgeon, being called, soon stopped the bleeding; and when he was taken to the place of execution, he was perfectly sensible; though he was so very weak as to be unable to join, in devotion, with the clergyman, who attended him.

15. He was executed near York, on the 6th of August, 1759, and he was afterwards hung in chains, in Knareborough forest.

16. Such was the end of Eugene Aram; a man of consummate abilities, and wonderful erudition, the powers of whose mind might have rendered him acceptable to the highest company, had not the detestable crime of murder made him an object of pity to the lowest!

17. How such a man, with abilities so superior, could think of imbruing his hands in the blood of a fellow creature, for the paltry consideration of gain, is altogether astonishing! It does not appear, that he had any irregular appetites to gratify, nor that he lived, in any degree, above his income. This crime, then, must be resolved into that of covetousness, which preys like a viper, on the heart of him, who indulgeth it.

C H A P. XLV.

A short Sketch of the Character of M. Vandille, a most remarkable Miser.

1. **MONSIEUR VANDILLE** was the most remarkable man, in Paris, both on account of his immense riches, and his extreme avarice. To avoid noise, or visits, he lodged as high up, as the roof would admit him. He maintained one poor old woman, to attend him in his garret; and he allowed her only seven *sous* per week, or a *penny* per day.

2. His usual diet was bread and milk; and, for indulgence, some poor wine on Sunday; on which day, he constantly gave one farthing to the poor, being one shilling and a penny *per annum*; which he

cast up ; and after his death, his extensive charity amounted to forty-three shillings and four pence.

3. This prudent economist had been a magistrate, or officer, at Boulogne ; from which obscurity, he was promoted to Paris, for the reputation of his wealth, which he lent, on undeniable security, to the public funds, not caring to trust individuals with his life and soul.

4. While magistrate, at Boulogne, he maintained himself, by requesting and accepting, the office of milk taster general, at the market ; and thus from one to another he filled his belly, and washed down his bread, at no expense of his own ; not, doubtless, from any other principle, than that of serving the public, in regulating the goodness of milk.

5. When he was called to Paris, knowing that stage coaches were expensive, he determined to go thither on foot ; and to avoid being robbed, he took care to export with himself neither more or less, than the considerable sum of three pence sterling, to carry him one hundred and thirty miles.

6. And, to execute his plan with the greater facility of operation, he went in the character of a mendicant friar ; and no doubt gathered some few pence on the road, from pious and well disposed persons of the country, who were strangers to him.

7. The great value a miser annexes to a farthing, will make us less surpris'd at the infinite attachment, he must have to a guinea, of which it is the seed, growing by gentle gradations, into pence, shillings, pounds, thousands and ten thousands.

8. This calculation made our worthy connoisseur say, " Take care of the farthings, and the pence and shillings will take care of themselves ; these seeds of wealth may be compared to seconds of time, which generate hours, days, months, years, and even eternity itself."

9. In the year 1735, he became extensively rich, being worth seven or eight hundred thousand pounds. This vast sum he begat or multiplied, on the body of a single shilling, from the age of sixteen to the age of seventy-two.

10. At this age he heard a woodman going by in summer, at which season they stock themselves with fuel for winter. He agreed with him at the lowest rate possible ; but stole from the poor man, several logs, with which he loaded himself to his secret hiding hole ; and thus contracted, in that hot season, a fever.

11. For the first time, he then sent for a surgeon to bleed him, who, asking half a livre for the operation, was dismissed. He then sent for an apothecary ; but he was as high in his demands.

12. He then sent for a poor barber, who undertook to open a vein, for three pence a time. But says the excellent economist, " Friend, how often will it be necessary to bleed ?" " Three times," says the barber. " And what quantity of blood do you intend to take ?" " About eight ounces, at each time," replied the barber.

13. That will be nine pence : Too much, too much," says the old miser. " I have determined to go a cheaper way to work : Take the whole quantity which you design to take at three times, at one time ; and that will save me six pence."

14. The miser insisted on this, and the operation was performed, by which he lost twenty-four ounces of blood ; and he, accordingly died, in a few days, leaving all his vast treasures to the king, whom he made his sole heir. Thus he contracted his disorder by pilfering ; and his death, by an unprecedented piece of parsimony.

C H A P. XLVI.

A Dialogue between Brutus and Cassius.

Cassius. **T**HAT you have wrong'd me doth appear in this ;

You have condemn'd and noted Lucius Pella
For taking bribes here of the Sardians ;
Where in my letter (praying on his side,
Because I knew the man) was slighted of.

Brutus. You wrong'd yourself to write in such a case.

Cas. In such a time, as this, it is not meet, That every nice offence should bear its comment.

Bru. But, let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm, To sell and mart your offices for gold, To undeservers.

Cas. An itching palm ! You know, that you are Brutus, who speak this, Or, be assur'd, this speech were else your last.

Bru. The name of Cassius honors this corruption, And chastisement doth, therefore, hide its head.

Cas. Chastisement !

Bru. Remember March, the Ides of March remember.

Did not great Julius bleed for justice sake ?
What ? shall one of us,
That struck the foremost man of all this world,
But for supporting robbers ; shall we now
Contaminate our fingers with base bribes ?
And sell the mighty mead of our large honors
For so much trash, as may be grasped thus ?
I had rather be a dog, and bay the moon,
Than such a Roman.

Cas. Brutus, bay not me,
I'll not endure it, you forget yourself,
To hedge me in : I am a soldier,
Older in practice, abler than yourself,
To make conditions.

Bru. Go to ; you are not, Cassius.

Cas. I am.

Bru. I say you are not.

Cas. Urge me no more ; I shall forget myself :
Have mind upon your health : Tempt me no farther.

Bru. Away, slight man !

Cas. Is't possible ?

Bru. Hear me ; for I will speak.
Must I give way and room to your rash choler ?
Shall I be frightened, when a mad man stares ?

Cas. Must I endure all this ?

Bru. All this ! Ay, more. : Fret till your proud heart breaks :

Go, shew your slaves how choleric you are,
And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge ?
Must I observe you ? Must I stand and crouch
Under your testy humor ? Be assur'd,
You shall digest the venom of your spleen,
Tho' it do split you : For, from this day forth,
I'll use you for my mirth ; Yea, for my laughter,
When you are waspish.

Cas. Is it come to this ?

Bru. You say, you are a better soldier ;
Let it appear so ; make your vaunting true,
And it shall please me well. For mine own part,
I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

Cas. You wrong me every way : You wrong me,
Brutus ;

I said an elder soldier, not a better.

Did I say better ?

Bru. If you did, I care not.

Cas. When Cæsar liv'd, he durst not thus have
mov'd me.

Bru. Peace, peace, you durst not so have tempted
him.

Cas. I durst not !

Bru. No.

Cas. What, durst not tempt him ?

Bru. For your life you durst not.

Cas. Do not presume too much upon my love ;
I may do that I shall be sorry for.

Bru. You have done that you should be sorry for.
There is no terror, Cassius, in your threats ;
For, I am arm'd so strong in honesty,
That they pass by me as the idle wind,
Which I respect not. I did send to you
For certain sums of gold, which you denied me ;
For I can raise no money by vile means.
By Heaven, I had rather coin my heart,
And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring
From the hard hands of peasants their vile trash,
By any indirection. I did send
To you for gold to pay my legions ;

Which you denied me. Was that done like Cassius?
Should I have answered Caius Cassius so?
When Marcus Brutus grows so covetous,
To lock such rascal counters from his friends,
Be ready, gods, with all your thunderbolts,
Dash him in pieces.

Cas. I denied you not.

Bru. You did.

Cas. I did not: He was but a fool,
Who brought my answer back. Brutus hath riv'd
my heart.

A friend should bear a friend's infirmities;
And Brutus makes mine greater than they are.

Bru. I do not. Still you practise them on me.

Cas. You love me not.

Bru. I do not like your faults.

Cas. A friendly eye could never see such faults.

Bru. A flatterer's would not, tho' they appear
As huge, as high Olympus.

Cas. Come. Antony; and young Octavius, come!
Revenge yourselves alone on Cassius;
For Cassius is weary of the world;
Hated by one he loves; brav'd by a brother;
Check'd like a bondman; all his faults observ'd,
Set in a note book, learn'd and con'd by rote,
To cast into my teeth. O! I could weep
My spirit from mine eyes. There is my dagger,
And here my naked breast—within, a heart,
Dearer than Plutus' mine, richer than gold:
If that thou needst a Roman's, take it forth:
I that deny'd thee gold, will give my heart
Strike as thou didst at Cæsar; for I know,
When thou didst hate him worst, thou lov'dst him
better,

Than ever thou lov'dst Cassius.

Bru. Sheath your dagger,
Be angry when you will, it shall have scope;
Do what you will, dishonor shall be humor,
O, Cassius! You are yoked with a lamb,
That carries anger, as the flint bears fire;
Which, much enforced, shews a halcy spark,
And straight is cold again.

Cas. Hath Cassius liv'd
To be but mirth and laughter to his Brutus?
When grief and blood ill-tempered vexeth him.

Bru. When I spoke that, I was ill-temper'd too.

Cas. Do you confess so much? Give me your hand.

Bru. And my heart too.

Cas. O, Brutus!

Bru. What's the matter?

Cas. Have you not love enough to bear with me,
When that rash humor which my mother gave me,
Makes me forgetful?

Bru. Yes, Cassius: and from henceforth,
When you are over earnest with your Brutus,
He'll think your mother chides, and leave you so.

C H A P. XLVII.

Advice to young Scholars.

1. **Y**OUR parents have watched over your helpless infancy, and conducted you, with many a pang, to an age, at which your mind is capable of manly improvement.

2. Their solicitude still continues, and no trouble, no expense, is spared, in giving you those instructions and accomplishments, which may enable you to act your parts, in life, as men of polished sense, and confirmed virtue.

3. You have, then, already contracted a great debt of gratitude to them. You can repay it, by no other method, but by using the advantages, which their goodness has afforded you.

4. If your own endeavors are deficient, it is in vain, that you have instructors, books, and all the external apparatus of literary pursuits.

5. You must love learning, if you would possess it. In order to feel its delights, you must apply to it, however irksome, at first, closely, constantly, and for a considerable time.

6. If you have resolution enough to do this, you cannot but love learning, and you will soon find what was, at first, disagreeable, not only pleasant, but necessary to your happiness.

7. Pleasant, indeed, are the paths, which lead to polite literature. Your's, then, is surely a lot peculiarly happy. The principal scope of your education, is to prepare you to receive the most refined pleasure, during your life.

8. Elegance of taste, is one of the first objects of classical discipline. It opens a new world to the scholar's view. It is connected with all the amiable virtues, and tends to render you, at once, good and agreeable.

9. You must, therefore, be an enemy to your own enjoyments, if you enter on the discipline, which leads to the attainment of a liberal education, with reluctance. Value duly, the opportunities you enjoy, and which are denied to thousands of your fellow creatures.

10. Without exemplary diligence, you will make but a contemptible proficiency. You may, indeed, pass through the forms of schools and universities, but you will bring nothing away from them of real value.

11. This diligence you can never possess, but by your own resolution. Your instructor may, indeed, confine you within the walls of a school, a certain number of hours.

12. He may place books before you, and compel you to fix your eyes upon them; but no authority can chain down your mind.

13. Rules, restraints, commands, and punishments, may, indeed, assist, in strengthening your resolution: but without your voluntary choice, all will be ineffectual.

14. One of the principal obstacles to your improvement, at schools, is an ambition of being distinguished for mischievous enterprize, and puerile irregularities.

15. You will, often, see a malignant spirit of detraction, which endeavors to render ridiculous those,

who apply to their studies, and to the duties of the school.

16. You will see, that their ridicule is misapplied. Their noisy folly, their contempt of learning, and their defiance of authority, are, for the most part, the genuine effects of hardened insensibility.

17. Let not their examples corrupt, nor their insults dispirit you. Display a fortitude, in your pursuits, equal to the obstinacy with which they persist in theirs.

18. You will effectually repel their attacks, by an unyielding perseverance. Though numbers are against you; yet, with truth and rectitude on your side, you may, though alone, be equal to an army.

19. By laying in a store of useful knowledge, by adorning your mind with elegant literature, and establishing your conduct by virtuous principles, you cannot fail of affording unspeakable pleasure to your friends, and of being happy within yourselves, and of being well received by mankind.

20. Honor and success, in life, will probably attend you. Under every circumstance you will have an eternal source of entertainment and consolation, of which no vicissitude of fortune can deprive you.

21. Time will discover how much wiser has been your choice, than that of your idle companions, who would have drawn you into their association against good manners, and against all, that is honorable and useful.

22. While you appear, in society, as respectable and valuable members of it, they will, perhaps, have sacrificed, at the shrine of vanity, pride, and pleasure, their health and their sense, their fortunes and their characters.

C H A P. XLVIII.

The Folly and Madness of Ambition Illustrated.

1. **A**MONG the variety of subjects, with which you have entertained and instructed the public, I do

not remember, that you have, any where, touched upon the *folly and madness of ambition*; which, for the benefit of those, who are dissatisfied with their present situations, I beg leave to illustrate, by giving the history of my own life.

2. I am the son of a younger brother of a good family, who, at his decease, left me a little fortune of a hundred pounds a year. I was put early to Eaton school, where I learnt Latin and Greek; from which I went to the university, where I learnt—not totally to forget them.

3. I came to my fortune, while I was at college; and having no inclination to follow any profession, I removed myself to town, and lived, for some time, as most young gentlemen do, by spending four times my income.

4. But, it was my happiness, before it was too late, to fall in love, and marry a very amiable young creature, whose fortune was just sufficient to repair the breach, made in my own. With this agreeable companion I retreated to the country, and endeavored, as well as I was able, to square my wishes to my circumstances.

5. In this endeavor I succeeded well; that except a few private hankerings after a little more than I possessed, and now and then a sigh, when a coach and six happened to drive by me, in my walks, I was a very happy man.

6. I can truly assure you, Mr. Fitz Adam, that, though our family economy was not much to be boasted of, and in consequence of it, we were frequently driven to great straits and difficulties, I experienced more satisfaction, in this humble situation, than I have ever since done, in more enviable circumstances.

7. We were, sometimes, a little in debt; but, when money came in, the pleasure of discharging what we owed, was more than equivalent to the pain it put it us to. And though the narrowness of our circumstances subjected us to many cares and anxieties, yet it served to keep the body in action as well as the mind.

8. For, as our garden was large, and required more hands to keep it in order, than we could afford to hire, so we labored in it ourselves, and thus drew health from our necessities.

9. I had a little boy, who was the delight of my heart, and who, probably, might have been spoiled by nursing, if the attention of his parents had not been otherwise employed. His mother was naturally of a sickly constitution; but the affairs of her family, as they engrossed all her thoughts, gave her no time for complaint.

10. The ordinary troubles of life, which, to those who have nothing else to think of, are almost insupportable, were less trouble to us, than to persons in easier circumstances: For, it is a certain truth, however your readers may please to receive it, that where the mind is divided between many cares, the anxiety is lighter, than where there is only one to contend with.

11. And even in the most happy situation, in the middle of ease, health, and affluence, the mind is generally ingenious at tormenting itself; she looses the immediate enjoyment of these invaluable blessings, by the painful suggestion, that they are too great for continuance.

12. These are the reflections that I have since made: For, I do not attempt to deny, that I frequently sigh for an addition to my fortune. The death of a distant relation, which happened five years after our marriage, gave me this addition, and made me, for a time, the happiest man living.

13. My income was now increased to six hundred a year; and I hoped, with a little economy, to be able to make a figure with it. But, the ill health of my wife, which in less easy circumstances, had not touched me so nearly, was now constantly in my thoughts, and soured all my enjoyments.

14. The consciousness too, of having such an estate to leave my boy, made me so anxious to preserve him, that, instead of suffering him to run at pleasure, where he pleased, and to grow hardy by exercise, I almost destroyed him by confinement.

15. We now did nothing in our garden, because we were in circumstances to have it done by others. But, as air and exercise were necessary for our healths, we resolved to abridge ourselves, in some unnecessary articles, and to set up an equipage.

16. This, in time, brought with it a train of circumstances, which we had neither prudence to foresee, nor courage to prevent.

17. For, as it enabled us to extend the circuit of our visits, it greatly increased our acquaintance, and subjected us to the necessity of making continual entertainments at home, in return for all those, to which we were invited abroad.

18. The charges, which attended this new manner of living, were much too great for the income we possessed; insomuch, that we found ourselves, in a very short time, more necessitous than ever. Pride would not suffer us to lay down our equipage; and to live in a manner unsuitable to it, was a subject of which we could not bear to think.

19. To pay the debts we had contracted, I was soon forced to mortgage, and at last to sell, the best part of my estate. And, as it was utterly impossible to keep up the parade any longer, we thought it advisable to remove, on a sudden to sell our coach in town, and to look out for a new situation, at a greater distance from our acquaintance.

20. But, unfortunately for my peace, I carried the habit of expense along with me; and I was very near being reduced to absolute want, when, by the unexpected death of an uncle and his two sons, who died within a week of each other, I succeeded to an estate of seven thousand pounds a year.

21. And now, Mr. Fitz Adam, both you and your readers, will undoubtedly, call me a very happy man: And so, indeed, I was. I set about the regulation of my family, with the utmost pleasing satisfaction.

22. The splendor of my equipages, the magnificence of my plate, the crowd of servants, that attended me, the elegance of my house and furniture, the

grandeur of my park and gardens, the luxury of my table, and the court, that was every where paid me, gave me inexpressible delight, so long as they were novelties.

23. But no sooner were they become habitual to me, than I lost all manner of relish for them; and I discovered, in a very little time, that, by having nothing to wish for, I had nothing to enjoy.

24. My appetite grew palled by satiety, a perpetual crowd of visitors robbed me of all domestic enjoyment, my servants plagued me, and my steward cheated me.

25. But the curse of greatness did not end here. Daily experience convinced me, that I was compelled to live more for others, than myself. My uncle had been a great party man, and a zealous opposer of all ministerial measures; and, as his estate was the largest of any gentleman's in the country, he supported an interest in it, beyond any of his competitors.

26. My father had been greatly obliged by the court party, which determined me, in gratitude, to declare myself on that side. But the difficulties I had to encounter, were too many and too great for me, insomuch, that I have been vexed and defeated, in almost every thing I have undertaken.

27. I am engaged in a perpetual state of warfare, with the principal gentry of the country; and I am cursed by my tenants and dependants, for compelling them, at every election, to vote (as they are pleased to tell me) contrary to their conscience.

28. My wife and I, had once pleased ourselves with the thought of being useful to the neighborhood, by dealing out charity to the poor and industrious; but the perpetual hurry, in which we live, renders us incapable of looking out for objects ourselves; and the agents we entrust are either pocketing our bounty, or bestowing it on the undeserving.

29. At night, when we retire to rest, we are venting ourselves on the miseries of the day, and praying heartily for the return of that peace, which was the only companion of our humblest situation.

30. This, sir, is my history ; and if you give it a place in your paper, it may serve to inculcate this important truth ; that *where pain, sickness, and absolute want, are out of the question, no external change of circumstances can make a man any more lastingly happy, than he was before.*

31. It is to the ignorance of this truth, that the universal dissatisfaction of mankind, is principally to be ascribed. Care is the lot of life ; and he who aspires to greatness, in hopes to get rid of it, is like one who throws himself into a furnace, in order to avoid the shivering of an ague.

32. The only satisfaction I can enjoy, in my present situation, is, that it ~~has~~ not pleased Heaven in its wrath, to make me a king.

C H A P. XLIX.

The true Patriot.

1. **ANDREW DORIA** of Genoa, the greatest sea captain of the age in which he lived, set his country free from the yoke of France. Beloved by his fellow citizens, and supported by the Emperor Charles V. it was in his power to assume sovereignty without the least struggle.

2. But he preferred the virtuous satisfaction of giving liberty to his countrymen. He declared, in public assembly, that the happiness of seeing them once more restored to liberty, was to him a full reward for all his services ; that he claimed no preeminence above his equals, but remitted to them absolutely, to settle a form of government.

3. Doria's magnanimity put an end to the factions that had long vexed the state ; and a form of government was established, with great unanimity, the same, that with very little alteration, subsists at present.

4. Doria lived to a great age, beloved and honored by his countrymen ; and, without making a single step

out of his rank, as a private citizen, he retained to his dying hour, great influence in the republic.

5. Power, founded on love and gratitude, was to him more pleasant, than what was founded on sovereignty. His memory is recorded, by the Genoese ; and in their histories and public monuments, there is bestowed on him the most honorable of all titles—FATHER of his COUNTRY, and RESTORER of its LIBERTY.

C H A P. L.

On Female Education and a Happy Companion.

1. **IS** there a man
For wisdom eminent ? Seek him betimes,
He will not shun thee, tho' thy frequent foot
Wear out the pavement at his door. Ye fair,
Be sedulous to win the man of sense ;
2. And fly the empty fool. Shame the dull boy,
Who leaves, at college, what he learnt, at school,
And whips his academic hours away,
Call'd in unwrinkled buckkin and tight boots,
More studious of his hunter, than his books.
3. O ! had you sense to see what powder'd apes
Ye oft admire, the idle boy, for shame,
Would lay his racket and his maul aside,
And love his tutor and his desk. Time was,
When ev'ry woman was a judge of arms,
And military exploit : 'Twas an age
4. Of admirable heroes. And time was,
When women dealt in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin ;
No dunces, then, but all were deeply learn'd.
I do not wish to see the female eye
Waste all its lustre at the midnight lamp ;
5. Grow pale with application. Let their care
Be to preserve their beauty ; that secur'd,
Improve the judgment, that the loving fair
May have an eye to know the man of worth,
And keep secure the jewel of her charms,
6. From him that ill deserves. Let the spruce beau,
That lean, sweet-scented, and palav'rous fool,
Who talks of honor and his sword, and plucks
The man, that dares advise him, by the nose ;

7. That puny thing, who hardly crawls about,
Reduc'd by wine—and yet drinks on;
And vapors loudly o'er his glass, resolv'd
To tell a tale of nothing, and outswear
The northern tempest; let that fool, I say,
Look for a wife in vain, and live despis'd.
8. I would that all the fair ones of this isle,
Were such as one I knew. Peace to her soul,
She lives no more. And I a genius need,
To paint her as she was. Most like, methinks,
That amiable maid the poet drew,
Stealing a glance from Heaven, and call'd her Portia.
9. Happy the man and happy sure he was,
So wedded. Blest with her he wander'd not
To seek for happiness. 'Twas his at home.
How often have I paus'd, and chain'd my tongue,
To hear the music of her sober words!
How often have I wonder'd at the grace
Instruction borrow'd from her eye and cheek!
10. Surely, that maid is worth a nation's gold,
Who has such rich resources in herself
For them she rears. A mother well inform'd,
Entails a blessing on her infant charge,
Better than riches; an unfailing cruise
She leaves behind her, which the faster flows
The more 'tis drawn; where ev'ry soul may feed,
And nought diminish of the public stock.
11. Shew me a maid so fair, in all your ranks,
Ye crowded boarding schools, are ye not apt
To taint the infant mind, to point the way
To fashionable folly, strewn with flow'rs
The path of vice, and teach the wayward child
12. Extravagance and pride? Who learns, in you,
To be the prudent wife? the pious mother?
To be her parents' staff? or husband's joy?
'Tis you dissolve the links, that once held fast
13. Domestic happiness. 'Tis you untie
The matrimonial knot; 'tis you divide
The parent and the child. O! 'tis to you
We owe the ruin of our dearest bliss.
14. The best instructor for the growing lass,
Is she who bears her. Let her first be taught,
And we shall see the path of virtue smooth,
With often treading. She can best dispense
That frequent medicine the soul requires,
And make it grateful to the tongue of youth,
By mixture of affection. She can charm,
15. When others fail, and leave the work undone.
She will not fail, for she instructs her own.
She will not torture, for she feels herself.

- So education thrives, and the sweet maid
Improves in beauty, like the shapeless rock
Under the sculptor's chisel; till, at length,
She undertakes her progress thro' the world,
A woman fair and good, as child for parent,
Parent for child, or man for wife could wish.
16. Say, man, what more delights thee, than the fair?
What should we not be patient to endure,
If they command? We rule the noisy world,
But they rule us. Then teach them how to guide,
And hold the reign, with judgment. Their applause
May, once, again restore the quiet reign
Of virtue, love, and peace, and yet bring back
The blush of folly, and the shame of vice.

C H A P. LI.

Cleopatra; or, the Reformed little Tyrant.

1. **A** PERT little hussy, whose name was Cleopatra, was continually teasing and commanding her little brother. "So, you will not do what I bid you, Mr. Obstinacy!" she would often say to him, "Come, come sir, obey, or it shall be worse for you."
2. If Cleopatra's word might be taken for it, her brother did every thing wrong. But, on the contrary, whatever she thought of doing, was the masterpiece of reason and sound sense.
3. If he proposed any kind of diversion, she was sure to consider it as dull and insipid. But, it often happened, that she would herself, the next day, recommend the same thing, and having forgotten what she said of it before, she would consider it as the most lively and entertaining.
4. Her brother was obliged to submit to her unaccountable whims and fancies; or else endure the most disagreeable lectures, a little female tongue could utter.
5. If ever he presumed to be so hardy, as to reason with her on her strange conduct, instant destruction to his playthings was the inevitable consequence.
6. Her parents, with regret, saw this strange and

tyrannical disposition of their daughter ; and, in vain, did every thing they could think of, to break her of it.

7. Her mother, in particular, continually enforced on her mind, that such children never procured the esteem of others ; and that a girl, who set up her own opinion, against that of every one else, would soon become intolerable and insupportable to all her acquaintance.

8. This prudent advice, however, made no impression on her stubborn heart ; and her brother, wearied out by her caprice and tyranny, began to have very little affection for her.

9. It happened, one day, that a gentleman, of a free and open temper, dined at their house. He could not help observing, with what a haughty air she treated her poor brother, and, indeed, every other person in the room.

10. At first, the rules of politeness kept him from saying any thing. But, at last, tired out with her impertinence, he began, addressing his discourse to her mamma, in the following manner.

11. "I was lately in France, and as I was fond of being at the soldier's exercise, I used to go, as often as I could, to see their manœuvres, on the parade. Among these soldiers, there were many I observed with whiskers, which gave them a very fierce and soldier like look.

12. "Now, had I a child, like your Cleopatra, I would instantly, give her a soldier's uniform, and put her on a pair of whiskers, when she might, with rather more propriety, than at present, act the part of a commander."

13. Cleopatra heard this, and stood covered with confusion. She could not help blushing, and was unable to conceal her tears. This reproach, however, perfectly reformed her, and she became sensible, how unbecoming, especially in a girl, was a tyrannising temper.

14. It has been observed, that to be sensible of our errors, is half the work of reformation. So it happened with Cleopatra, who, with the assistance of her mother's prudent counsels, became an amiable girl.

15. Her reformation was a credit to her ; and it is much to be wished, that all young ladies, who take no pains to conquer their passions, would at last, imitate Cleopatra, and wish to avoid being told that a soldier's dress, and a pair of whiskers, would better become them, than nice cambric frocks and silk slips.

16. Had Cleopatra attended to the advice of her parents, and not have imagined, that greatness consists in impertinence, she would have been happy much sooner than she was.

C H A P. LII.

The destructive Consequences of Dissipation and Luxury.

1. **O**N a fine evening, in the midst of summer, Mr. Drake and his son Albert took a walk, in some of the most agreeable environs of the city. The sky was clear, the air was cool, and the purling streams and gentle zephyrs, rustling in the trees, lulled the mind into an agreeable gloom.

2. Albert, enchanted with the natural beauties, which surrounded him, could not help exclaiming, "What a lovely evening !" He pressed his father's hand, and looking up to him, said, "You know not papa, what thoughts rise in my heart !"

3. He was silent for a moment ; and then looking towards Heaven, his eyes moistened with tears, "I thank God," said he, "for the happy moments he now permits me to enjoy. Had I my wish, every one should taste the beauties of this evening as I do. Were I king of a large country, I would make my subjects perfectly happy.

4. Mr. Drake embraced his son, and told him, that the benevolent wish he had just uttered, came from a heart, as generous as it was humane.

5. "But, would not your thoughts change, with your fortune ? Are you certain that in an exalted station, you would preserve the sentiments, which now animate you, in that middling state, in which it has pleased Heaven to place you ?"

6. Albert was a little surprised, that his father should ask such a question : For he had no idea, that riches could bring with them cruelty and wickedness.

7. Mr. Drake told him, that indeed was not always the case. "The world has produced fortunate persons," said he, "who have remembered their past distresses, and have always retained the most charitable ideas for the unfortunate.

8. But, we too often see, what is a disgrace to the human heart, that a change of fortune alters the most tender and sympathetic affections. While we ourselves labor under misfortunes, we look upon it, as a duty incumbent on every man to assist us.

9. Should the hand of God relieve us, we think, that all his intentions, in the preservation of the world, are answered ; and we too often cease to remember those unfortunate wretches, who remain in the gulph, from which we have been rescued.

10. You may see an instance of this, in the man who frequently comes to beg charity of me, whom I relieve with reluctance, and cannot but censure myself for so doing."

11. Albert told his father, that he had frequently observed how coolly he put money into his hands, without speaking to him, in that tender language, which he generally used to other poor people. He, therefore, begged his father would tell him what could be the reason for it.

12. "I will tell you, my dear," said Mr. Drake, "what has been his conduct, and then leave you to judge how far I do right. Mr. Mason was a linen draper, in this city ; and, though the profits of his business were but moderate, yet a poor person never asked his charity in vain.

13. This he viewed as his most pleasing extravagance, and he considered himself happy in the enjoyment of it, though he could not pursue this indulgence to the extent of his wishes.

14. Business, one day, calling him on 'change, he heard a number of capital merchants talking together of large cargoes, and the immense profits to be expected from them.

15. Ah ! said he to himself, how happy these people are. Were I as rich, Heaven knows, that I should not make money my idol ; for the poor should plentifully partake of my abundance.

16. This man went home, with a bosom full of ambitious thoughts. But his circumstances were too narrow to embrace his vast projects ; as it required no small share of prudence, in the management of his affairs, to make every thing meet, at the end of the year.

17. Ah ! cried he, I shall never get forward, nor rise above the middling condition, in which I at present linger.

18. In the midst of these gloomy thoughts, a paper, inviting adventurers to purchase shares in a lottery, was put into his hand. He seemed as if inspired by fortune, and caught the idea immediately.

19. Without considering the inconvenience, to which his covetousness might reduce him, he hastened to the lottery office, and there laid out four guineas. From this moment, he waited with impatience for the drawing, nor could he find repose, even at night on his pillow.

20. He sometimes, repented of having so foolishly hazarded what he could not well bear the loss of ; and, at other times, he fancied he saw riches, pouring in upon him, from all quarters.

21. At last, the drawing began ; and, in the midst of his hopes and fears, Fortune favored him with a prize of five thousand pounds. Having received his money, he thought of nothing else for several days.

22. But, when his imagination cooled a little, he began to think what use he should make of his interest. He, therefore, increased his stock, extended his business, and by care and assiduity in trade, he soon doubled his capital.

23. In less than ten years, he became one of the most considerable men in the city ; and, hitherto, he had punctually kept his promise, in being the friend and patron of the poor ; for the sight of an unfortunate person always put him in mind of his

former condition, and pleaded powerfully in behalf of the distressed.

24. As he now frequented gay company, he began, by degrees, to contract a habit of luxury and dissipation. He purchased a splendid country house, with elegant gardens, and his life became a scene of uninterrupted pleasures and amusements.

25. All this extravagance, however, soon convinced him, that he was considerably reducing his fortune; and his trade, which he had given up, to be the more at leisure, for the enjoyment of his pleasures, no longer enabled him to repair it.

26. Besides, having been so long accustomed to put no restraint on his vanity and pride, he could not submit to the meanness of lessening his expenses. I shall always have enough for myself, he said, and let others take care of themselves.

27. As his fortune decreased, so did his feelings for the distressed, and his heart grew callous to the cries of misery, as with indifference we hear the roaring tempest, when sheltered from its fury.

28. Friends, whom he had till then supported, came as usual, to implore his bounty; but he received them roughly, and forbade them his house. Am I, said he, to squander my fortune on you? Do, as I have done, and get one for yourselves.

29. His poor unhappy mother, from whom he had taken half the pension he used to allow her, came to beg a corner, in any part of his house, where she might finish her few remaining days. But he was so cruel as to refuse her request, and with the utmost indifference, saw her perish for want.

30. The measure of his crimes, however, was now nearly filled. His wealth was all soon exhausted in debaucheries and other excesses; and he had neither the inclination nor ability, to return to trade. Misery soon overtook him, and brought him to that state, in which you now see him.

31. He begs his bread from door to door, an object of contempt and detestation to all honest people, and a just example of the indignation of the Almighty."

32. Albert told his father, that if fortune made men so wicked and miserable, he wished to remain as he was, above pity, and secure from contempt.

33. "Think often, my dear child," said his father to him, "of this story, and learn from this example, that no true happiness can be enjoyed, unless we feel for the misfortunes of others.

34. It is the rich man's duty to relieve the distressed of the poor; and, in this, more solid pleasure is found, than can be expected from the enervating excesses of luxury and pomp."

35. The sun was now sinking beneath the horizon, and his parting beams reflected a lively glow upon the clouds, which seemed to form a purple curtain round his bed.

36. The air, freshened by the approach of evening, breathed an agreeable calm; and the feathered inhabitants of the grove sung their farewell song.

37. The wind, rustling among the trees, added a gentle murmur to the concert; and every thing seemed to inspire joy and happiness, while Albert and his father returned to their house, with thoughtful and pensive steps.

C H A P. LIII.

The Passionate Boy.

1. **Y**OUNG Frederick had naturally a noble soul, elevated thoughts, and generous notions. His turn of mind was lively, his imagination strong and quick, and his temper cheerful and pleasing.

2. Indeed, the elegance of his person, and his behaviour and accomplishments, gained him the respect of every one. But, notwithstanding all these amiable qualities, he had one unhappy defect, which was that of giving way too readily to the most violent emotions of passion.

3. It would frequently happen, that, while he was amusing himself in the circle of his playmates, the most trifling contradiction would ruffle his temper, and fill him with the highest degree of rage and fury, little short of a state of madness.

4. As he happened to be walking one day about his chamber, and meditating on the necessary preparations for a treat, his father had permitted him to give his sister, Marcus, his dear friend and favorite, came to advise with him on that business.

5. Frederick, being lost in thought, saw not his friend; who, therefore, having spoken to him in vain, drew nearer to him, and began to pull him by the sleeve.

6. Frederick, angry and out of patience with these interruptions, suddenly turned round, and gave Marcus such a push, that he sent him reeling across the room; and, at last, he fell against the wainscot.

7. Marcus lay motionless against the floor, without the least appearance of life; for, in his fall, he had stricken his head against something, which had given him a deep and terrible wound, from which issued a great quantity of blood.

8. How shall we describe the situation of poor Frederick, who tenderly loved his friend, and for whom he would, on occasion, have sacrificed his life!

9. Frederick fell down beside him, crying out most lamentably, "he is dead! he is dead! I have killed my dear friend Marcus!" So great were his fright and consternation, that he had no idea of calling for assistance, but lay by his side, uttering the most dismal groans.

10. Happily, however, his father heard him, and instantly running in, took up Marcus in his arms. He called for some sugar to stop the bleeding of the wound; and having applied some salts to his nose, and some water to his temples, they brought him a little to himself.

11. Frederick was transported with joy, when he perceived symptoms of life in his friend. But the fear of a relapse kept him in the greatest anxiety. They

immediately sent for a surgeon, who, as soon as he arrived, searched the wound.

12. He found it was not in the temple; but so very close to it, that the tenth part of an inch nearer would, probably, have made the wound dangerous indeed, if not mortal.

13. Marcus, being carried home, soon became delirious, and Frederick could not be persuaded to leave him. He sat down by the side of his poor friend, wholly absorbed in tears and silence. Marcus, while remaining in that delirious state, frequently pronounced the name of Frederick.

14. "My dear Frederick," he would sometimes say, "what could I have done to deserve being treated, in this manner? Yet, I am sure, you cannot be less unhappy than myself, when you reflect you wounded me without a cause."

15. "However, I would not wish your generous nature should be grieved. Let us forgive each other. me, for vexing you; and you for wounding me; and let us live, hereafter, as the tenderest friends."

16. In this manner did Marcus talk, without being sensible, that Frederick was near him, though he held him by the hand, at the same time. Every word, thus pronounced, in which there could be neither flattery nor deceit, went to the heart of the afflicted Frederick, and rendered his grief almost insupportable.

17. In ten days' time, however, it pleased God to abate the fever, and he was enabled to get up, to the great joy of his parents. But how can we express the feeling of Frederick, on this happy occasion! That talk must be left for those, who may have unfortunately been in a similar situation.

18. Marcus, at last, got perfectly well, and Frederick, in consequence, recovered his former cheerfulness and good humor. He now stood in need of no other lesson, than the sorrowful event, which had lately taken place, to break himself of that violence of temper, to which he had been so long a slave.

19. In a little time, no appearance of the wound remained, excepting a small scar near his temple ; at which Frederick could never look, without some emotion, even after they were both grown up to manhood. It was, indeed, ever afterwards, considered as a seal to that friendship, of which they never lost sight.

C H A P. LIV.

The Absurdity of young People's Wishes exposed.

1. **T**HE present moment of enjoyment, is all young people think of. So long as Master Tommy partook of the pleasures of sliding on the ice, and making snow up, in various shapes, he wished it always to be winter, totally regardless of either spring, summer, or autumn.

2. His father hearing him, one day, make that wish, desired him to write it down in the first leaf of his pocket book, which Tommy, accordingly did, though his hand shivered with cold.

3. Winter glided away imperceptibly, and the spring followed, in due time. Tommy now walked, in the garden, with his father ; and, with admiration, beheld the rising beauty of the various spring flowers.

4. Their perfume afforded him the highest delight, and their brilliant appearance attracted all his attention. " Oh," said Master Tommy, " that it were always spring." His father desired him to write that wish also, in his pocket book.

5. The trees, which lately, were only budding, were now grown into full leaf ; the sure sign that spring was departing, and summer hastening on apace. Tommy, one day, accompanied by his parents and two or three select acquaintance, went on a visit to a neighboring village.

6. Their walk was delightful, affording them a prospect, sometimes of corn yet green, waving smoothly, like a sea unruffled with the breeze ; and

sometimes of meadows, enamelled with a profusion of various flowers. The innocent lambs skipped and danced about, and the colts and fillies pranced around their dams.

7. But what was still more pleasing, this season produced for Tommy and his companions, a delicious feast of cherries, strawberries, and a variety of other fruits. So pleasant a day afforded them the summit of delight, and their little hearts danced in their bosoms for joy.

8. " Do you not think, Tommy ?" said his father to him, " that summer has its delights." Tommy replied, he wished it might be summer all the year ; when his father desired him to note that wish, in his pocket book also.

9. The autumn, at length, arrived ; and all the family went into the country to view the harvest. It happened to be one of those days, which are free from clouds ; and yet a gentle westerly wind kept the air cool and refreshing.

10. The gardens and orchards were loaded with fruits, which hung on the trees, almost to the ground ; of these fruits there were plums, pears, apples, in the greatest variety and plenty, which furnished the little visitors with no small amusement and delight.

11. There were also plenty of grapes, apricots, and peaches ; which ate the sweeter, as they had the pleasure of gathering them, " This season of rich abundance, Tommy," said his father to him, " will soon pass away, and stern and cold winter will succeed it."

12. Tommy again wished, that the present happy season would always continue, and that winter would not be too hasty in its approaches, but leave him in possession of autumn.

13. Tommy's father desired him to write this in his book also ; and, ordering him to read what he had written, soon convinced him how contradictory his wishes had been.

14. In winter, he wished it always to be winter ; in spring, he wished for a continuance of that season ;

in the summer, he wished it never to depart ; and when autumn came, it afforded him too many delicious fruits, to permit him to have a single wish for the approach of winter.

15 "My dear Tommy," said his father to him, "I am not displeased with you for enjoying the present moment, and thinking it the best, that can happen to you : But you see, how necessary it is, that our wishes should not always be complied with.

16. God knows how to govern this world much better, than any human being can pretend to. Had you last winter been indulged in your wish, we should have had neither spring, summer, nor autumn ; the earth would have been, perpetually, covered with snow.

17. The beasts of the field, and the fowls of the air, would either have been starved, or frozen to death ; and even the pleasures of sliding, or making images of snow ; would have soon become tiresome to you.

18. It is a happiness, that we have it not in our power to regulate the course of nature : The wise and unerring designs of Providence, in favor of mankind, would then, most probably be perverted to their own inevitable ruin."

C H A P. LV.

A Dialogue between the Duke of Venice, Shylock a Jew, Antonio a Merchant, Bassanio, Portia, and Gratiano.

Duke. **M**AKE room, and let him stand before our face.

Shylock, the world thinks, and I think so too. That thou but lead'st this fashion of thy malice To the last hour of act ; and then, 'tis thought Thou'll shew thy mercy and remorse, more strange, Than is thy strange apparent cruelty : And where thou now exact'st the penalty, Which is a pound of this poor merchant's flesh,

Thou wilt not only loose the forfeiture,
But touch'd with human gentleness and love,
Forgive a moiety of the principal,
Glancing an eye of pity on his losses,
That have, of late, brought down such ruin on him,
Enough to make a royal merchant bankrupt.
We all expect a gentle answer, Jew.

Shy. I have possessed your Grace of what I purpose ;
And by our holy sabbath, have I sworn
To have the due and forfeit of my bond.

If you deny it, let the danger light
Upon your charter, and your city's freedom——
You'll ask me, why I rather choose to have
A weight of carbon flesh, than to receive
Three thousand ducats ? I will not answer that :
But say, it is my humor. Is it answered ?
What if my house be troubled with a rat,
And I be pleased to give ten thousand ducats,
To have it ban'd ? What, are you answered yet ?

Bass. That is no answer, thou unfeeling man,
To excuse the current of thy cruelty.

Shy. I am not bound to please thee, with my answer.

Antio. I pray you, think you question with a Jew,
You may as well go stand upon the beach,
And bid the main flood bate his usual height ;
You may as well plead with the wolf,
When you behold the ewe bleat for the lamb,
As try to melt his Jewish heart to kindness.

Bass. For thy three thousand ducats, here are six.

Shy. If ev'ry ducat, in six thousand ducats,
Were in six parts, and every part a ducat,
I would not draw them ; I would have my bond.

Duke. How shall thou hope for mercy, rendering none ?

Shy. What judgment shall I dread, doing no wrong ?

The pound of flesh, which I demand of him,
Is dearly bought ; 'tis mine, and I will have it.

(Enter Portia, disguised like a Doctor of Laws.)

Duke. Give me your hand. You come from learned Bellario ?

Por. I do, my Lord.

Duke. You're welcome: Take your place.
Are you acquainted with the cause in question?

Por. I am informed thoroughly of the case.
Which is the merchant here? And which the Jew?

Duke. Antonio, and Shylock; both stand forth,

Por. (To Shylock) Is your name Shylock?

Shy. Shylock is my name.

Por. (To Antonio) You are obnoxious to him?
Are you not?

Ant. Ay, so he says.

Por. Do you confess the bond?

Ant. I do.

Por. Then must the Jew be merciful.

Shy. On what compulsion must I? Tell me that.

Por. The quality of mercy is not strain'd.

It droppeth as the gentle rain from Heaven
Upon the happy soul. It is twice blest,
In him who gives it, and in him, who takes.
'Tis mightiest in the mightiest. It becomes
The enthron'd monarch, better than his crown;
Itself enthron'd in the hearts of kings.
It is the loveliest attribute of Deity;
And earthly pow'r shews likest to divine,
When mercy seasons justice. Therefore, Jew,
Though justice be thy plea, consider this,
That in the course of justice, none of us
Should see salvation. We do pray for mercy;
And that same prayer doth teach us all to render
The deeds of mercy.

Shy. My deeds upon my head!
I crave the legal forfeit of my bond.

Bass. For once, I beg the court to bend the law
To equity. 'Tis worth a little wrong
To curb this cruel savage of his will.

Por. It must not be. There is no pow'r in Venice,
Can alter a decree established.
'Twill be recorded for a precedent,
And many an error, by the same example,
Will rush into the state. It cannot be.

Shy. A Daniel come to judgment! Yea, a Daniel.
O wise young judge! How do I honor thee:

Por. I pray you let me look upon the bond.

Shy. Here 'tis, most rev'rend Doctor! Here it is.

Por. Shylock!—There's thrice thy money offer'd
thee.

Shy. An oath! an oath! I have an oath in Heav'n.
Shall I lay perjury upon my soul?
No, not for Venice.

Por. Why, this bond is forfeit,
And lawfully by this, the Jew may claim
A pound of flesh, to be by him cut off
Nearest the merchant's heart.—Be merciful.
Take thrice thy money. Bid me tear the bond.

Shy. When it is paid according to the tenor.
There is no power in the tongue of man
To alter me. I stay upon my bond.

Ant. Most heartily I do beseech the court
To give the judgment.

Por. Why, then, thus it is;
You must prepare your bosom for his knife.

Shy. Ay his breast.
So saith the bond; doth it not, noble judge?
Nearest his heart. These are the very words.

Por. It is so. Are there scales to weigh the flesh?

Shy. I have them ready.

Por. Have here a surgeon, Shylock, at your charge,
To stop his wounds, lest he should bleed to death.

Shy. Is it so nominated in the bond?

Por. It is not so express'd. But what of that?
'Twere good you do so much for charity.

Shy. I cannot find it. 'Tis not in the bond.

Por. A pound of that same merchant's flesh is thine,
The law allows it, and the court awards it.

Shy. Most learned judge! A sentence! Come, pre-
pare.

Por. Tarry a little. There is something else.—
This bond doth give thee here no jot of blood.
The words expressly are a pound of flesh.
Then take thy bond. Take thou thy pound of flesh.

But, in the cutting it, if thou dost shed
One drop of Christian blood, thy lands and goods
Are, by the laws of Venice, forfeited.

Grati. O upright judge ! Mark, Jew ! O learned judge !

Shy. Is that the law ?

Por. Thyself shalt see the act.

For, as thou urgest justice, be assured
Thou shalt have justice, more than thou desirest.

Grati. O learned judge ! Mark, Jew ! A learned judge !

Shy. I take his offer then. Pay the sum thrice,
And let the Christian go.

Bass. Here is the money.

Por. Softly. No haste. The Jew shall have strict justice,

His claim is barely for the penalty.

Grati. A second Daniel ! Jew.

Now, infidel, I have full hold on thee.

Por. Why doth the Jew pause ? Take thou thy forfeiture.

Shy. Give me my principal, and let me go.

Bass. I have it ready for thee. Here it is.

Por. He hath refused it in the open court.

He shall have merely justice and his bond.

Grati. A Daniel still, I say ; a second Daniel !
I thank thee, Jew, for teaching me that word.

Shy. Shall I not barely have my principal ?

Por. Thou shalt have nothing but the forfeiture ;
To be so taken at thy peril, Jew.

Shy. Why then, the furies give him good of it,
I'll stay no longer question.

Por. Stop him, guards.

The law hath yet another hold on you.

It is enacted, in the laws of Venice,

If it be prov'd against an alien,

That by direct, or indirect attempt,

He seek the life of any citizen,

The party 'gainst the which he doth contrive,

Shall seize on half his goods. The other half

Goes to the privy coffer of the state ;
And the offender's life lies in the mercy
Of the Duke alone, 'gainst all other voice.
In which predicament, I say, thou stand'st.
For, it appears, by manifest proceeding,
That indirectly, and directly too,
Thou hast contriv'd against the very life
Of the defendant ; so, that thou incurr'st
The danger formerly by me rehear'd.
Down, therefore, and beg mercy of the Duke.

Duke. That thou may'st see the difference of our spirit,

I pardon thee thy life, before thou ask it.

Shy. Nay, take my life and all. Pardon not that.
You take my life, taking whereon I live.

Por. What mercy can you render him ? Antonio.

Grati. A halter's price, and leave to hang himself.

Ant. So please my lord, the Duke, and all the court,
To give their right in one half of his goods,
I shall be well contented, if I have
The other half in use, until his death,
Then to restore it to the gentleman,
Who lately stole his daughter.

Duke. He shall do this, or else I do recant.
The pardon, I had promised to bestow.

Por. Art thou contented ? Jew. What dost thou say ?

Shy. I pray you give me leave to go from hence.
I am not well. Send the deed after me,
And I will sign it.

Duke. Get thee gone. But do it.

C H A P. LVI.

*The Speech of the Scythian Ambassadors to Alexander, King
of Macedon, and Conqueror of Asia.*

IF your person were as gigantic as your desires,
The world would not contain you. Your right hand

would touch the east ; and your left, the west, at the same time. You grasp at more than you are equal to. From Europe you reach Asia : From Asia you lay hold on Europe.

2. If you should conquer all mankind, you seem disposed to wage war with woods and snows, with rivers and wild beasts, and to attempt to subdue nature. But, have you considered the usual course of things ? Have you reflected, that great trees are, many years, growing to their height ? And, that they are cut down in an hour ?

3. It is foolish to think of the fruit only, without considering the height, you have to climb, to come at it. Take care, lest, whilst you strive to reach the top, you fall to the ground, with the branches, on which you have laid hold.

4. The lion when dead, is devoured by ravens ; and rust consumes the hardness of iron. There is nothing so strong, but it is in danger from what is weak. It will, therefore, be your wisdom to take care how you venture beyond your reach.

5. Besides, what have you to do with the Scythians, or the Scythians with you ? We have never invaded Macedon. And why should you attack Scythia ? We inhabit vast deserts and pathless woods, where we do not want to hear of the name of Alexander.

6. We are not disposed to submit to slavery ; and we have no ambition to tyrannise over any nation. That you may understand the genius of the Scythians, we present you with a yoke of oxen, an arrow, and a goblet.

7. We use these respectively, in our commerce, with friends, and with foes. We give to our friends the corn, which we raise by the labor of our oxen. With the goblet we join with them in pouring drink offerings to the gods ; and with the arrows we attack our enemies.

8. We have conquered those, who have attempted to tyrannise over us, in our own country ; and, like-

wise the kings of the Medes and the Persians, when they made unjust war upon us ; and we have opened to ourselves a way into Egypt.

9. You pretend to be the punisher of robbers ; and you are yourself the greatest robber of mankind. You have taken Lydia ; you have seized Syria ; you are master of Persia ; you have subdued the Bactrians ; and attacked India.

10. All this will not satisfy you, unless you lay your greedy and unsatiable hands upon our flocks and our herds. How imprudent is your conduct ! You grasp at riches, the possession of which only increases your avarice. You increase your hunger, by what should produce satiety, so that the more you have, the more you desire.

11. But have you forgotten how long the conquest of the Bactrians detained you ? While you were subduing them, the Sogdians revolted. Your victories serve no other purpose, than to find you employment, by producing new wars. For the business of every conquest is two fold ; to win and to preserve.

12. And, though you may be the greatest of warriors, you must expect, that the nations you conquer will endeavor to shake off the yoke as fast as possible. For what people choose to be under foreign dominion ? If you will cross the Tanais, you may travel over Scythia, and observe how extensive a territory we inhabit.

13. But to conquer us, is quite another business. Your army is loaded with the cumbrous spoils of many nations. You will find the poverty of the Scythians, at one time, too nimble for your pursuit ; and, at another time, when you shall think we have fled far enough from you, you will see us surprise you in your camp. For the Scythians attack with no less vigor than they fly.

14. Why should we put you in mind of the vastness of the country you will have to conquer ? The deserts of Scythia are commonly talked of in Greece ;

and all the world know that our delight is to dwell at large, and not in towns, nor in plantations.

15. It will therefore be your wisdom to keep, with strict attention, what you have gained. Catching at more, you may loose what you have. We have a proverbial saying in Scythia, "that fortune has no feet, and is furnished only with hands, to distribute her capricious favors, and with fins to elude the grasp of those to whom she has been bountiful."

16. You give yourself out to be a god, the son of Jupiter Ammon. It suits the character of a god to bestow favors on mortals; not to deprive them of what they have. But, if you are no god; reflect on the precarious condition of humanity.

17. You will thus shew more wisdom, than by dwelling on those subjects, which have puffed up your pride, and made you forget yourself. You see how little you are likely to gain, by attempting the conquest of Scythia. On the other hand, you may, if you please, have in us a valuable alliance.

18. We command the borders of both Europe and Asia. There is nothing between us and Bactria, but the river Tanais; and our territory extends to Thrace; which, as we have heard, borders on Macedon. If you decline attacking us in a hostile manner, you may have our friendship.

19. Nations, which have never been at war, are on an equal footing. But it is in vain that confidence is reposed in a conquered people. There can be no sincere friendship between the oppressor and the oppressed. Even in peace, the latter think themselves entitled to the rights of war against the former.

20. We will, if you think good, enter into a treaty with you, according to our manner, which is, not by signing, and sealing, and taking the gods to witness, as is the Grecian custom; but by doing actual services.

21. The Scythians are not used to promise; but to perform without promising. And they think an appeal to the gods superfluous; for that those who have no regard for the esteem of men, will not hesitate to offend the gods by perjury.

22. You may, therefore, consider with yourself, whether you had better have a people of such a character, and so situated, as to have it in their power to serve you or to annoy you, according as you treat them, for allies or for enemies.

C H A P. LVII.

Neapolitan Grandeur, or Remarks on the Nobility in the Kingdom of Naples.

1. **T**HE Neapolitan nobility are excessively fond of splendor and show. This appears in the brilliancy of their equipages, the number of their attendants, the richness of their dress, and the grandeur of their titles.

2. I am sure, that the king of Naples counts a hundred persons with the title of prince, and still a greater number with that of duke, among his subjects.

3. Six or seven of these have estates, which produce from ten to twelve, or thirteen thousand a year; many have fortunes of about half that value; and the annual revenue of many is not above one, or two thousand pounds.

4. With respect to the inferior orders of nobility, they are much poorer; many counts and marquises have not above three, or four hundred a year of paternal estate, many still less, and not a few enjoy the title, without any estate whatever.

5. When we consider the magnificence of their entertainments, the splendor of their equipages, and the number of their servants, we are surprised, that the richest of them can support such expensive establishments.

6. I dined, soon after our arrival, at the prince of Franca's Villa; there were about forty people at table; it was meagre day; the dinner consisted entirely of fish and vegetables, and it was the most magnificent entertainment, I ever saw, comprehending an infinite variety of dishes, a vast profusion of fruit, and the wines of every country, in Europe.

7. I dined since at the prince Taui's. I shall mention two circumstances, from which you may form an idea of the grandeur of an Italian palace, and the number of domestics, which some of the nobility retain.

8. We passed through twelve or thirteen large rooms, before we arrived at the dining room; there were thirty six persons at the table; none served but the prince's domestics, and each guest had a footman behind his chair.

9. Other domestics belonging to the prince, remained in the adjacent halls: We afterwards passed through a considerable number of other rooms, in our way to one from which there is a very commanding view.

10. No estate in England, could support such a number of servants, paid and fed as English servants are. But here, the wages are very moderate indeed; and the greater number of men servants, belonging to the first families, give their attendance through the day only, and find beds and provisions for themselves.

11. It must be remembered, also, that few of the nobles give entertainments; and those who do not, are said to live sparingly; so that the whole of their revenue, whatever it may be, is exhausted on articles of shew.

12. As there is no *opera* at present, the people of fashion generally pass part of the evening, at the corso, on the sea shore. This is the great scene of Neapolitan splendor and parade: And, on great occasions, the magnificence displayed here, will strike a stranger very much.

13. The finest carriages are painted, gilt, varnished, and lined, in a richer and more beautiful manner, than has yet become fashionable, either in England, or France, they are often drawn by six, and sometimes by eight horses.

14. As the last is the number allotted to his Britanic Majesty, when he goes to parliament, some of our countrymen are offended, that any individuals whatsoever should presume to drive with the same number.

15. It is the mode, here, to have two running foot-

men, very gaily dressed, before the carriage; and three or four servants, in rich liveries, behind. These attendants are, generally, the handsomest young men, that can be procured.

16. The ladies, or gentlemen, within the coaches, glitter in all the brilliancy of lace, embroidery, and jewels. The Neapolitan carriages, for gala days, are made on purpose, with very large windows, that the spectators may enjoy a full view of the parties within.

17. Nothing can be more showy, than the harness of the horses. Their heads and manes are ornamented with the rarest plumage; and their tails are set off, with ribbons and artificial flowers, in such a graceful manner, that you are apt to think, they have been adorned by the same hands, that dressed the heads of the ladies, and not by common grooms.

18. After all, you will, perhaps, imagine, that the amusement cannot be very great. The carriages follow each other, in two lines, moving in opposite directions. The company within, smile, and bow, and wave the hand, as they pass and repay their acquaintance; and doubtless imagine, that they are the most important figures in the procession.

19. The horses, however, seem to be of a quite different way of thinking, and to consider themselves as the chief objects of admiration, looking on the livery servants, the footmen, the lords and the ladies, as their natural suit, on all such solemn occasions.

C H A P. LVIII.

Remarks on National Prejudice; and the Character of the Venetians.

I. T requires a longer residence at Venice, I am very sensible, and a better acquaintance than I have had, to enable me to give a character of the Venetians.

2. But, were I to form an idea of them, from what I have seen, I should paint them as a lively, ingenious people, extravagantly fond of public amusements, with an uncommon relish for humor ; and yet, more attached to the real enjoyments of life, than to those which depend on ostentation, and proceed from vanity.

3. The common people of Venice, display some qualities, very rarely to be found in that sphere of life, being remarkably sober, obliging to strangers, and gentle in their intercourse with each other. The Venetians, in general, are tall and well made. Though equally robust, they are not so corpulent as the Germans.

4. The latter, also, are of fair complexions, with light grey or blue eyes ; whereas the Venetians, are for the most part, of a ruddy brown color, with dark eyes. You meet in the streets of Venice, many fine, manly countenances, resembling those transmitted to us, by the pencils of Paul Veronese and Titian.

5. The women are of a fine stile of countenance, with expressive features, and a skin of a rich carnation. They dress their hair in a fanciful manner, which becomes them very much. They are of an easy address, and have no aversion to cultivating an acquaintance with those strangers, who are presented to them, by their relations, or have been properly recommended.

6. The houses are thought inconvenient, by many of the English. They are better calculated, however, for the climate of Italy, than if they were built according to the London model, which, I suppose, is the plan those critics approve. The floors are of a kind of red plaister, with a brilliant, glossy surface, much more beautiful than wood, and far preferable, in case of fire, whose progress they are calculated to check.

7. When an acute, sensible people universally follow one custom, in a mere matter of convenience, however absurd that custom may at first sight appear, in the eyes of a stranger, it will generally be found, that there is some real advantage in it, which compensates all the apparent inconveniences.

8. Of this, travellers, who do not hurry with too much rapidity through the countries they visit, are very sensible : For, after having had time to weigh every circumstance, they often see reason to approve what they had formerly condemned.

9. I could illustrate this, by many examples ; but your own recollection must furnish you with so many, that any more would be superfluous. Custom and fashion have the greatest influence on our taste of beauty, or excellence of any kind.

10. What, from a variety of causes, has become the standard, in one country, is, sometimes, just the contrary in another. The same thing, which makes a low brimmed hat appear genteel at one time, and ridiculous at another, has made a different species of verification to be accounted the model of perfection, in old Rome and modern Italy, at Paris, or at London.

11. In matters of taste, particularly in dramatic poetry, the prejudices, which each particular nation acquires in favor of its own, are difficult to be removed. People seldom obtain such a perfect knowledge of a foreign language and foreign manners, as to understand all the niceties of the one, and the allusions to the other. Of consequence, many things are insipid to them, for which a native may have an high relish.

12. An incident, which occurred since my arrival at Venice, has brought home to my conviction, the rashness of those, who form opinions, without the knowledge requisite to direct their judgments. I had gotten, I don't know how, the most contemptible opinion of the Italian drama.

13. I had been told, there was not, at present, a tolerable actor in Italy ; and I had been long taught to consider their comedy, as the most despicable stuff in the world, which could not amuse, nor even draw a smile from any person of taste, being quite destitute of true humor, full of ribaldry, and only proper for the meanest of the vulgar.

14. Impressed with these sentiments, and eager to give his Grace a full demonstration of their justness, I accompanied the Duke of Hamilton to the stage box

of one of the play houses, the very day of our arrival at Venice.

15. The piece was a comedy, and the most entertaining character in it, was that of a man who *stuttered*. In this defect, and in the singular grimaces, with which the actor accompanied it, consisted a great part of the amusement.

16. Disgusted at such a pitiful substitute for wit and humor, I expressed contempt for an audience, which could be entertained by such buffoonery, and which could take pleasure, in the exhibition of natural infirmity.

17. While we inwardly indulged sentiments of self approbation, on account of the refinement and superiority of our own taste, and supported the dignity of those sentiments, by a disdainful gravity of countenance, the *stutterer* was giving a piece of information to Harlequin, which greatly interested him, and to which he listened with every mark of eagerness.

18. This unfortunate speaker had just arrived at the most important part of his narrative, which was to acquaint the impatient listener where his mistress was concealed, when he unluckily stumbled on a word of *six* or *seven* syllables, which completely obstructed the progress of his narration.

19. He attempted again and again; but always without success. You may have observed, that, though many other words would explain his meaning equally well, you may as soon make a bigot change his religion, as prevail on a *stutterer* to accept another word, in place of that at which he has stumbled.

20. He adheres to his first word to the last, and will sooner expire with it in his throat, than give it up for any other you may offer. Harlequin, on the present occasion, presented his friend with a dozen; but he rejected them all, with disdain, and persisted, in his unsuccessful attempts, on that which had first come in his way.

21. At length, making a desperate effort, when all spectators were gaping in expectation of his late delivery, the cruel word came up, with its broadside

foremost, and it came directly across the unhappy man's wind pipe.

22. He gaped, and panted, and croaked; his face flushed, and his eyes seemed ready to start from his head. Harlequin unbuttoned the *stutterer's* waistcoat, and the neck of his shirt; he fanned his face with his cap, and held a bottle of hartshorn to his nose.

23. At length, fearing his patient would expire, before he could give the desired intelligence, in a fit of despair, he pitched his head full in the dying man's stomach, and the word bolted out of his mouth to the most distant part of the house.

24. This was performed in a manner so perfectly droll, and the humorous absurdity of the expedient came so unexpected upon me, that I immediately burst into a most excessive fit of laughter, in which I was accompanied by the Duke, and our young friend Jack, who was along with us.

25. And our laughter continued in such loud, violent, and repeated fits, that the attention of the audience being turned from the stage to our box, it occasioned a renewal of the mirth all over the play house, with greater vociferation, than at first.

26. When we returned to the inn, the Duke of Hamilton asked me, if I were as much convinced, as ever, that a man must be perfectly devoid of taste, who could condescend to laugh at an Italian comedy?

C H A P. LIX.

Partiality for One's Country.

1. **N**OTHING can surpass the admirable assemblage of hills, meadows, lakes, cascades, gardens, ruins, groves, and terraces, which charm the eye, as you wander among the shades of Fiescati and Albano, which appear in new beauty, as they are viewed from different points, and captivate the beholder with endless variety.

2. I passed two very agreeable days, wandering through the gardens, and from villa to villa. The pleasure of our party was not a little augmented, by the observations of Mr. Balcarras, a lively gentleman from Scotland; a man of worth, and who feels the warmest regard for every thing, that has relation to his own country.

3. While we contemplated with pleasure and admiration, all the delightful objects before our eyes, an English gentleman of the party said to Mr. Balcarras, "There is not a prospect equal to this, in all France or Germany, and not many superior, even in England."

4. "That I will believe," replied the Caledonian. "But if I had you in Scotland, I could shew you several, with which this, is by no means to be compared," "Indeed! pray, in what part of Scotland are they to be seen?"

5. I presume you never were at the castle of Edinburgh, Sir?" "Never." "Nor at Sterling?" "Never." "Did you ever see Loch Lomond, Sir?" "I never did." "I suppose, I need not ask, whether you have ever been in Aberdeenshire, or the Highlands, or—" "I must confess, once for all," interrupted the Englishman, "that I have the misfortune never to have seen any part of Scotland."

6. "Then I am not surprised," said the Scot, taking a large pinch of snuff, "that you think this the finest view you ever saw." "I presume you think those, in Scotland, a great deal finer?" "A very great deal indeed, Sir. Why, that lake for example, is a pretty thing enough; I dare say, many an English nobleman would give a great deal to have such another before his house."

7. "But Loch Lomond is thirty miles in length, Sir! There are above twenty islands in it, Sir! That is a lake for you. As for their desert of a Campagna, no man, who has eyes in his head, Sir, will compare it to the fertile valley of Sterling, with the Forth, the most beautiful river in the world, twining through it."

8. "Do you really, in your conscience, imagine," said the Englishman, "that the Forth is a finer river than the Thames?" "The Thames!" exclaimed the North Briton; "why, my dear Sir, the Thames, at London, is a mere gutter, in comparison of the Firth of Forth, at Edinburgh."

9. "I suppose, then," said the Englishman, recovering himself, "you do not approve the view from Windsor Castle?" "I ask your pardon," replied the other, "I approve it very much; it is an exceedingly good kind of prospect; the country appears as agreeable to the sight, as any plain, flat, country, crowded with trees, and intersected by inclosures, can well do."

10. "But I own, I am of opinion, that mere fertile fields, woods, rivers, and meadows, can never, of themselves, perfectly satisfy the eye." "You imagine, no doubt," said the Englishman, "that a few heath covered mountains and rocks embellish a country very much?"

11. "I am precisely of that opinion," said the Scot; "and you will as soon convince me, that a woman may be completely beautiful with fine eyes, good teeth, and a fair complexion, though she should not have a nose on her face, as that a landscape, or a country, can be completely beautiful without a mountain."

12. "But, here are mountains enough," resumed the other; "look around you." "Mountains!" cried the Caledonian, "very pretty mountains, truly! They call that Castel Gondolfo of their's a castle too, and a palace, forsooth! But does that make it a residence fit for a prince?" "Why, upon my word, I do not think it much amiss," said the other; "it looks full as well as the palace of St. James."

13. "The palace of St. James," exclaimed the Scot, "is a scandal to the nation. It is both a shame and a sin, that so great a monarch as the king of Scotland, England, and Ireland, with his royal consort, and their large family of small children, should

live in a shabby old cloister, hard pressed enough for monks."

14. "The palace of Holyrood House, is, indeed, a residence meet for a king." "And the gardens;—" "pray what sort of gardens have you belonging to the palace?" said the Englishman; "I have been told, that you do not excel in those." "But we excel in gardeners," replied the other, "which are as much preferable, as the Creator is preferable to the created."

15. "I am surprised, however," rejoined the South Briton, "that, in a country, like yours, where there are so many creators, so very few fruit gardens are created." "Why, Sir, it is not to be expected," said Mr. B—, "that any one country will excel in every thing; some enjoy a climate more favorable for peaches, and vines, and nectarines. But, Sir, no country, on earth, produces better men and women, than Scotland."

16. "I dare say none does," replied the other. "So, as France excels in wine, England in wool and oxen, Arabia in horses, and other countries in other animals, you imagine Scotland excels all others in the human species." "What I said, sir, was, that the human species, in no country, excel those in Scotland; and that I assert again, and will maintain, sir, to my last gasp."

17. "I do not intend to deny it," said the Englishman. "But you will permit me to observe, that, men being its staple commodity, it must be owned, Scotland carries on a brisk trade; for, I know of no country, that has a greater *exportation*; you will find Scotchmen, in all the countries of the world."

18. "Let me tell you, sir, that the advantages, which England derives, from being in *union* with Scotland, and from having Scotchmen living in her, are manifest and manifold." "I cannot say," replied the Englishman, "that I have thought much on this subject; but I shall be obliged to you, if you would enumerate a few of them."

19. "In the first place," resumed the Scot, "has she not greatly increased in wealth, since that time?" "She has so," replied the other, smiling; "and I never knew the *real cause* before." "In the next place, has she not acquired a million and a half of subjects, who otherwise would have been with her enemies? For this, and *other reasons*, they are equivalent to three millions."

20. "In the third place, has she not acquired security? without which riches are of no value. There is no door open, *now*, Sir, by which the French can enter into your country. They dare as soon die, as attempt to invade Scotland; so, if you can defend your own coast, there is no fear of you." But without a perfect *union* with Scotland, England could not enjoy the principal benefit she derives from her insular situation."

21. "Not till Scotland should be subdued," said the Englishman. "Subdued!" replied the astonished Scot; "let me tell you, Sir, *that* is a very strange hypothesis; the fruitless attempts of many centuries might have taught you, that the thing is impossible."

22. "I do assure you, my good Sir, that I have no wish to have Scotland *subdued*. I love the Scotch; I always thought them a sensible and gallant people; and some of the most valued friends I have on earth, are of your country."

23. "You are a man of honor and discernment," said the Caledonian, seizing him eagerly by the hand; "and I protest, without prejudice or partiality, that I never knew a man of that character, who was not of your way of thinking."

CHAP. LX.

The Beggar's Petition.

1. **P**ITY the sorrows of a poor old man,
Whose trembling limbs have borne him to your door,
Whose days are dwindled to the shortest span,
O! give relief, and Heaven will bless your store.

2. These tatter'd cloathes my poverty bespeak,
These hoary locks proclaim my lengthen'd years;
And many a furrow in my grief worn cheek,
Has been the channel to a flood of tears.
3. Your house, erected on the rising ground,
With tempting aspect, drew me from my road;
For plenty, there, a residence has found,
And grandeur, a magnificent abode.
4. Hard is the fate of the infirm and poor!
Here as I crav'd a morsel of their bread,
A pamper'd menial drove me from the door,
To seek a shelter, in a humbler shed.
5. O! take me to your hospitable dome,
Keen blows the wind, and piercing is the cold;
Short is my passage to the friendly tomb,
For I am poor and miserably old.
6. Should I reveal the sources of my grief,
If soft humanity e'er touch'd your breast,
Your hands would not withhold the kind relief,
And tears of pity would not be repress.
7. Heaven sends misfortunes; why should we repine?
'Tis Heaven has brought me to the state you see;
And your condition may be soon like mine,
The child of sorrow and of misery.
8. A little farm was my paternal lot,
Then, like the lark, I sprightly hail'd the morn;
But, ah! oppression forc'd me from my cot,
My cattle dy'd and blighted was my corn.
9. My daughter, once the comfort of my age,
Lur'd by a villian from her native home,
Is cast, abandon'd, on the world's wide stage,
And doom'd, in scanty poverty to roam.
10. My tender wife, sweet soother of my care!
Struck with sad anguish, at the stern decree,
Fell, lingering fell, a victim to despair,
And left the world to wretchedness and me.
11. Pity the sorrows of a poor old man,
Whose trembling limbs have borne him to your door,
Whose days are dwindled to the shortest span,
O! give relief, and Heaven will bless your store.

CHAP. LXI.

Remarks on precipitant Judgment; or the Birds, the Thorn Bushes, and the Sheep.

1. MR. STANHOPE and his son Gregory, were one evening in the month of May, sitting at the foot of a delightful hill, and surveying the beautiful works of nature, that surrounded them.

2. The reclining sun, now sinking into the west, seemed to clothe every thing with a purple robe. The cheerful song of a shepherd, called off their attention from their meditations on those delightful prospects. This shepherd was driving home his flock from the adjacent field.

3. Thorn bushes grew on each side of the road, and every sheep, that approached the thorns, was sure to be robbed of some part of his wool, which a good deal displeased little Gregory.

4. "Only see, papa," said he, "how the sheep are deprived of their wool, by those bushes! You have often told me; that God makes nothing in vain; but these briars seem made only for mischief: people should therefore join to destroy them, root and branch. Were the poor sheep to come often this way, they would be robbed of all their clothing.

5. "But that shall not be the case; for I will rise with the sun, to morrow morning, and with my little bill hook and ship snap, I will level all these briars with the ground. You may come with me, papa, if you please, and bring with you an axe. Before breakfast we shall be able to destroy them all."

6. Mr. Stanhope replied: "We must not go about this business in too great a hurry; but take a little time to consider of it; there may, perhaps, not be so much cause for being angry with these bushes, as you, at present, seem to imagine.

7. "Have you not seen the shepherds, in June, with great shears in their hands, take from the trembling sheep all their wool, not being contented with a few locks only?"

8. Gregory allowed that was true : But they did it in order to make clothes ; whereas the hedges robbed the sheep, without having the least occasion for their wool, and evidently for no useful purpose.

9. " If it be usual," said he, " for sheep to loose their clothing, at a certain time of the year, then it is much better to take it for our advantage, than to suffer the hedges to pull it off, for no end whatever."

10. Mr. Stanhope allowed the arguments of little Gregory to be just : For nature has given to every beast a clothing, and we are obliged from them to borrow our own, otherwise we should be forced to go naked, and exposed to the inclemency of the elements.

11. " Very well, papa," said Gregory, " though we want clothing ; yet these bushes want none. They rob us of what we have need ; and, therefore, down they shall come, with to-morrow morning's rising sun. And I dare say, papa, you will come along with me, and assist me."

12. Mr. Stanhope could not but consent, and little Gregory thought himself nothing less than an Alexander, merely from the expectation of destroying, at once, this formidable band of robbers. He could hardly sleep, being so much taken up with the idea of his victories, to which the next morning's sun was to be witness.

13. The cheerful lark had hardly begun to proclaim the approach of morning, when Gregory got up, and ran to awake his papa. Mr. Stanhope, though very indifferent concerning the fate of the thorn bushes, was yet not displeased, with having the opportunity of shewing to his little Gregory the beauties of the rising sun.

14. They both dressed themselves immediately, took the necessary instruments, and set out on this important expedition. Young Gregory marched forward with such hasty steps, that Mr. Stanhope was obliged to exert himself to avoid being left behind.

15. When they came near to the bushes, they observed a multitude of little birds, flying in and out of them, and fluttering their wings from branch to

branch. On seeing this, Mr. Stanhope stopped his son, and desired him to suspend his vengeance, a little time, that they might not disturb those innocent birds.

16. With this view, they retired to the foot of the hill, where they had sitten the preceding evening, and from thence examined, more particularly, what had occasioned this apparent bustle among the birds.

17. From hence they plainly saw, that they were employed in carrying away those bits of wool, in their beaks, which the bushes had torn from the sheep, the evening before. There came a multitude of different sorts of birds, who loaded themselves with the plunder.

18. Gregory was quite astonished at the sight, and asked his father what could be the meaning of it. " You, by this, plainly see," replied Mr. Stanhope, " that Providence provides for creatures of every class, and furnishes them with all things necessary for their convenience and preservation.

19. " Here, you see, the poor birds find what is necessary for their habitations, wherein they are to nurse and rear their young ; and with this, they make a comfortable bed for themselves, and their little progeny.

20. " The innocent thorn bush, against which you exclaimed so loudly, yesterday, is of infinite service to the inhabitants of the air, it takes from those, that are rich, only what they can very well spare, in order to satisfy the wants of the poor. Have you now any wish to cut those bushes down ? which you will, perhaps, no longer consider as robbers."

21. Gregory shook his head, and said, he would not cut the bushes down for the world. Mr. Stanhope applauded his son for so saying ; and after enjoying the sweets of the morning, they returned home to breakfast, leaving the bushes to flourish in peace, since they made so generous use of their conquests.

22. My young friends will hence be convinced, of the impropriety of cherishing too hastily, prejudices against any persons or things ; since, however forbidding or useless they may at first sight appear,

a more familiar acquaintance with them may discover those accomplishments, or perfections, which prejudice, at first, obscured from their observation.

C H A P. LXII.

Part of PRESIDENT WASHINGTON's *Address to the PEOPLE of the United States.*

1. **F**RRIENDS and fellow citizens, the period for a new election of a citizen, to administer the executive government of the United States, being not far distant, and the time actually arrived, when your thoughts must be employed, in designating the person, who is to be clothed with that important trust, it appears to me proper, especially as it may conduce to a more distinct expression of the public voice, that I should now apprise you of the resolution I have formed, to decline being considered among the number of those, out of whom a choice is to be made.

2 I beg you, at the same time, to do me the justice to be assured, that this resolution has not been taken, without a strict regard to all the considerations, appertaining to the relation, which binds a dutiful citizen to his country.

3. And that, in withdrawing the tender of my service, which silence, in my situation, might imply, I am influenced by no diminution of zeal for your interest, no deficiency of grateful respect for your past kindness; but I am supported by a full conviction, that the step is compatible with both.

4. The acceptance of, and continuance hitherto in office, to which your suffrages have twice called me, have been an uniform sacrifice of inclination to the opinion of duty, and to a deference for what appeared to be your desire.

5. I constantly hoped that it would have been much earlier in my power, consistently with motives, which I was not at liberty to disregard, to return to that re-

irement, from which I had been reluctantly withdrawn.

6. The strength of my inclination to do this, previous to the last election, had led to the preparation of an address to declare it to you. But mature reflection, on the then perplexed and critical posture of our affairs with foreign nations, and the unanimous advice of persons, entitled to my confidence, impelled me to abandon the idea.

7. I rejoice, that the state of your concerns, external as well as internal, no longer renders the pursuit of inclination incompatible with the sentiment of duty or propriety. And, I am persuaded, whatever partiality may be retained for my services, that, in the present circumstances of our country, you will not disapprove my determination to retire.

8. The impressions, with which I first undertook the arduous task, were explained on the proper occasion. In the discharge of this trust, I will only say, that I have with good intentions, contributed towards the organization and administration of the government, the best exertions, of which a very fallible judgment was capable.

9. Not unconscious, in the outset, of the inferiority of my qualifications, experience in my own eyes, perhaps still more in the eyes of others, has strengthened the motives to diffidence of myself: And, every day, the increasing weight of years admonishes me, more and more, that the shade of retirement is as necessary to me, as it is welcome.

10. Satisfied, that if any circumstances have given peculiar value to my services, they were temporary, I have the consolation to believe, that while choice and prudence invite me to quit the political scene, patriotism does not forbid it.

11. In looking forward to the moment, which is intended to terminate the career of my public life, my feelings do not permit me to suspend the deep acknowledgment of that debt of gratitude, which I owe to my beloved country, for the many honors it has conferred on me, still more for the steadfast confidence,

with which it has supported me ; and for the opportunities I have thence enjoyed of manifesting my inviolable attachment, by services faithful and persevering, though, in usefulness, unequal to my zeal.

12. If Benefits have resulted to our country from these services, let it always be remembered to your praise, as an instructive example, in our annals, that, under circumstances, in which the passions, agitated in every direction, were liable to mislead, amidst appearances sometimes dubious, vicissitudes of fortune often discouraging, in situations, in which, not unfrequently, want of success has countenanced the spirit of criticism, the constancy of your support was the essential prop of the efforts, and a guarantee of the plans, by which they were effected.

13. Profoundly penetrated with this idea, I shall carry it with me to my grave, as a strong incitement to unceasing vows, that Heaven may continue to you the choicest tokens of its beneficence, that your union and brotherly affection may be perpetual, that the free constitution, which is the work of your hands, may be sacredly maintained :

14. And that its administration, in every part, may be stamped with wisdom and virtue, that, in fine, the happiness of the people of these states, under the auspices of liberty, may be made complete, by so careful a preservation and so prudent a use of this blessing, as will acquire to them the glory of recommending it to the applause, the affection, and adoption of every nation, which is yet a stranger to it.

15. Though, in reviewing the incidents of my administration, I am unconscious of intentional error ; I am, nevertheless, too sensible of my defects, not to think it probable, that I have committed many errors. Whatever they may be, I fervently beseech the Almighty to avert, or mitigate the evils to which they tend.

16. I shall also, carry with me the hope, that my country will never cease to view them with indulgence : And, after forty years of my life, dedicated to its service, with an upright zeal, the faults of incompe-

tent abilities will be consigned to oblivion, as myself must soon be, to the mansions of rest.

17. Relying on its kindness in this, as in other things, and actuated by that fervent love towards it, which is so natural to a man who views in it, the native soil of himself and his progenitors for several generations, I anticipate, with pleasing expectation, that retreat, in which I promise myself to realize, without alloy, the sweet enjoyment of partaking, in the midst of my fellow citizens, the benign influence of good laws, under a free government, the ever favorite object of my heart, and the happy reward, as I trust, of our mutual cares, labors, and dangers.

G. WASHINGTON.

C H A P. LXIII.

Part of Cicero's Oration, in Praise of Cneus Pompey, to induce the Romans to elect him as General to carry on the Mithridatic War.

1. **LET** us now, speak of the choice of a general, fit to command in such a war, and have the charge of so great an undertaking. It were to be wished, Romans, that this state so abounded with men of courage and probity, as to make it a matter of difficulty to determine, to whom chiefly you should entrust the conduct of so important and dangerous a war.

2. But as Pompey is, universally allowed; not only to surpass the generals of the present age, but even those of antiquity, in military fame, what reason can any man assign that we should hesitate, a moment, in the present choice ?

3. To me, four qualifications seem requisite to form a complete general, a thorough knowledge of war, valor, authority, and good fortune. But where is the man, who possesses, or indeed can be required to possess, greater abilities in war, than Pompey.

4. One, that from a boy, and the exercises of the

school, passed into his father's camp, and began the study of the military art, during the progress of a raging war, maintained by a furious enemy? Who, before the period of childhood was elapsed, commenced a soldier under a great general? Who, in the very dawn of youth, was himself at the head of a mighty army.

5. Who has fought more pitched battles, than others have maintained personal disputes; carried on more wars, than others have acquired by knowledge of reading; reduced more provinces, than others have aspired to even in thought! whose youth was trained to the profession of arms, not by precepts derived from others, but the highest offices of command; not by personal mistakes in war, but a train of important victories; not by a series of campaigns, but a succession of triumphs!

6. In fine, what species of war can be named, in which the fortune of the republic has not given him an opportunity of exercising himself? The civil, the African, the Transalpine, the servile, the naval, together with that of Spain, in which such a multitude of our own citizens and warlike foreigners were concerned?

7. So many and different wars, against such a variety of foes, not only carried on, but happily terminated, by this one man, sufficiently proclaim, that there is no part of military knowledge, in which he is not an accomplished master.

8. But where can I find expressions equal to the valor of Cneus Pompey? What can any one deliver, on this subject, either worthy of him, new to you, or unknown to the most distant nations.

9. For these, as common fame would have it, are not the only virtues of a general; industry in business, intrepidity in danger, vigor in action, celerity in execution, prudence in concerting; all which qualities appear with greater lustre in him, than in all the other generals we ever saw, or heard of.

10. Such is the divine and incredible valor of this general. What are we to think of these numberless

and astonishing virtues? Ability in war is not the only qualification to be sought, in a great and consummate general.

11. Many other illustrious talents ought to accompany and march in the train of this virtue. And first, what spotless innocence is required in the character of a great general! What temperance in all circumstances of life! What untainted honor! What affability! What penetration! What fund of humanity! In Cneus Pompey all these virtues shine, with the most pleasing lustre.



CHAP. LXIV.

Treatment of Prisoners among the Indians.

1. **A**FTER having a battle with their enemies, as soon as they approach their own frontier, some of their number are dispatched to inform their countrymen, with respect to the success of the expedition. Then the prisoners begin to feel the wretchedness of their condition.

2. The women of the village, together with the youth, who have not attained to the age of bearing arms, assemble; and, forming themselves into two lines, through which the prisoners must pass, beat and bruise them with sticks or stones, in a cruel manner.

3. The fate of the prisoners remains still undecided. The old men deliberate concerning it. Some are destined to be tortured to death, in order to satiate the revenge of the conquerors; some are destined to replace the members, which the community has lost, in that, or former wars.

4. They, who are reserved for this milder fate, are led to the huts of those whose friends have been killed. The women meet them at the door; and, if they receive them, their sufferings are at an end.

5. They are admitted into the family; and, according to their phrase, are seated upon the mat of the de-

ceased. They assume his name, they hold the same rank, and they are, thenceforward, treated with all the mildness due to a father, a brother, a husband, or a friend.

6. But if, either from caprice, or an unrelenting desire of revenge, the women of any family refuse to accept the prisoner, who is offered to them, his doom is fixed. No power can save him from torture and death.

7. While their lot is in suspense, the prisoners themselves appear altogether unconcerned about what may befall them. They talk, they eat, they sleep, as if they were perfectly at ease, as if there were no danger impending.

8. When the fatal sentence is intimated to them, they receive it with an unaltered countenance, raise their death song, and prepare to suffer like men. Their conquerors assemble as to a solemn festival, resolved to put the fortitude of the captive to the utmost proof.

9. A scene ensues, the bare description of which, is enough to fill the mind with horror, wherever men have been accustomed, by milder institutions, to respect their species, and to melt into tenderness, at the sight of human sufferings.

10. The prisoners are tied naked to a stake; but so as to be at liberty to move round it. All, who are present, men, women and children, rush upon them like furies. Every species of torture is applied, that the rancor or revenge can invent.

11. Some burn their limbs with red hot irons; some mangle their bodies with knives: others tear their flesh from their bones, pluck out their nails by the roots; and rend and twist their sinews. They vie with one another in refinements of torture.

12. Nothing sets bounds to their rage, but the dread of abridging the duration of their vengeance, by hastening the death of the sufferers; and such is their cruel ingenuity, in tormenting, that by cautiously avoiding to hurt any vital part, they often prolong this scene of anguish for several days.

13. In spite of all they suffer, the victims continue to chant their death song, with a firm voice. They boast of their exploits, they insult their tormentors for want of skill, in avenging their friends and relations, they warn them of the vengeance, which awaits them on account of their death, and excite their ferocity, by the most provoking reproaches and threats.

14. To display undaunted fortitude, in such dreadful situations, is the noblest triumph of a warrior. To avoid the trial by a voluntary death, or to shrink under it, is deemed infamous and cowardly. If any one betray symptoms of timidity, his tormentors often dispatch him, at once, with contempt, as unworthy of being treated like a man.

15. Animated with those ideas, they endure, without a groan, what it seems almost impossible that human nature should sustain. They appear to be, not only insensible of pain, but to court it.

16. "Forbear," said an aged chief of the Iroquois, when his insults had provoked one of his tormentors to wound him with a knife, "forbear these stabs of your knife, and rather let me die by fire, that those dogs, your allies, from beyond the sea, may learn, by my example, to suffer like men."

17. This magnanimity, of which there are frequent instances among the American warriors, instead of exciting admiration, or calling forth sympathy, exasperates the fierce spirits of their torturers to fresh acts of cruelty.

18. Weary, at length, of contending with men, whose constancy of mind they cannot vanquish, some chief, in a rage, puts a period to their sufferings, by dispatching them with his club, or dagger.

C H A P. LXV.

The Speech of Canuleius to the Roman Consuls; in which he demands, that the Plebeians may be admitted into the Consulship, and that the Law, prohibiting Patricians and Plebeians from intermarrying, may be repealed.

1. **W**HAT an insult upon us is this? If we are not so rich as the Patricians, are we not citizens of Rome, as well as they? inhabitants of the same country? members of the same community?

2. The nations bordering upon Rome, and even strangers more remote, are admitted, not only to marriages with us; but to what is of much more importance, the freedom of the city.

3. Are we, because we are commoners, to be worse treated than strangers? And, when we demand, that the people may be free to bestow their offices and dignities upon whom they please, do we ask any thing unreasonable or new?

4. Do we claim more than their original inherent right? What occasion, then, for all this uproar, as if the universe were falling to ruin? They were just going to lay violent hands upon me in the senate house.

5. What! must this empire, then, be unavoidably overthrown? must Rome, of necessity sink at once, if a Plebeian, worthy of the office, should be raised to the consulship? The Patricians, I am persuaded, if they could, would deprive you of the common light.

6. It certainly offends them that you breathe, that you speak, that you have the shapes of men. Nay, but to make a commoner a consul, would be, say they, a most enormous thing. Numa Pompilius, however, without being so much as a Roman citizen, was made king of Rome.

7. The Elder Tarquin, by birth not even an Italian, was nevertheless, placed on the throne. Servius Tullius, the son of a captive woman (nobody knows who

his father was) obtained the kingdom, as a reward of his wisdom and virtue.

8. In those days, no man, in whom virtue shone conspicuous, was rejected or despised on account of his race or descent. And did the state prosper the less for that? Were not these strangers the very best of all our kings? And, supposing now, that a Plebeian should have their talents and merit, would he be suffered to govern us?

9. But, "we find, that upon the abolition of the regal power, no commoner was chosen to the consulate." And, what of that? Before Numa's time, there were no pontiffs in Rome. Before Servius Tullius' day, there was no census, no division of people into classes and centuries.

10. Who ever heard of consuls, before the expulsion of Tarquin the proud? Dictators, we all know, are of modern invention; and so are the offices of tribunes, ædiles, and quæstors. Within these ten years we have made decemvirs, and we have unmade them.

11. Is nothing to be done, but what has been done before? That very law, forbidding marriages of Patricians with Plebeians, is not that a new thing? Was there any such law before the decemvirs enacted it? And a most shameful one it is in a free state.

12. Such marriages, it seems, will taint the pure blood of the nobility! Why, if they think so, let them take care to match their sisters and daughters with men of their own sort. No Plebeian will do violence to a daughter of a Patrician. Those are exploits for our prime nobles.

13. There is no reason to fear, that we shall force any body into a contract of marriage. But, to make an express law to prohibit marriages of Patricians with Plebeians, what is this but to show the utmost contempt of us, and to declare one part of the community to be impure and unclean?

14. They talk to us of the confusion there will be in families, if this law should be repealed. I wonder

they don't make a law against a commoner's living near a nobleman, or going the same road he is going, or being present at the same feast, or appearing in the same market place.

15. They might as well pretend, that these things make confusion in families, as that intermarriages will do it. Does not every one know, that the children will be ranked according to the quality of their father? Let him be a Patrician or a Plebeian. In short, it is manifest enough, that we have nothing in view, but to be treated as men, and as citizens; nor can they, who oppose our demand, have any motive to do it, but the love of domineering.

16. I would fain know of you, consuls and Patricians, is the sovereign power in the people of Rome? or in you? I hope you will allow, that the people can, at their pleasure, either make a law, or repeal one.

17. And will you then, as soon as any law is proposed to them, pretend to list them immediately for the war, and hinder them from giving their suffrages, by leading them into the field?

18. Hear me, consuls. Whether the news of the war you talk of be true, or whether it be only a false rumor, spread abroad for nothing but a color to send the people out of the city, I declare, as tribune, that the people who have already so often spilt their blood, in our country's cause, are again ready to arm for its defence and glory, if they may be restored to their natural rights, and you will no longer treat us, like strangers in our own country.

19. But, if you account us unworthy of your alliance by intermarriages, if you will not suffer the entrance to the chief offices in the state, to be open to all persons of merit indifferently, but confine your choice of magistrates to the senate alone;

20. Talk of wars as much as ever you please; paint, in your ordinary discourses, the league and power of our enemies, ten times more dreadful than you do now, I declare, that the people, whom you so much despise, and to whom you are, nevertheless, indebted for all your victories, shall never more enlist themselves:

21. I declare, that not a man of them shall take up arms, not a man of them shall expose his life for imperious lords, with whom he can neither share the dignities of the state, nor in private life, have any alliance by marriage.

C H A P. LXVI.

The Journey of the Scotch Gentleman to Rome, to Convert the Pope, Clement the Fourteenth.

1. **A** CERTAIN Scotch gentleman, having heated his brain, by reading the book of martyrs, the cruelties of the Spanish inquisition, and the histories of all the persecutions that were ever raised by the Roman catholics against the protestants, was seized with a dread that the same horrors were just about to be renewed.

2. This terrible idea disturbed his imagination, day and night. He thought of nothing but racks and scaffolds. And on one occasion, he dreamt that there was a continued train of bonfires, with a tar barrel and a protestant in each, all the way from Smithfield to St. Andrews.*

3. He communicated the anxiety and distress of his mind to a worthy, sensible clergyman, who lived in the neighborhood. This gentleman took great pains to quiet his fears, proving to him, by strong and obvious arguments, that there was little or no danger of such an event as he dreaded.

4. These reasonings had a powerful effect while they were delivering; but the impression did not last, and was always effaced by a few pages of the book of martyrs.

5. As soon as the clergyman remarked this, he advised his relations to remove that, and every book

* Smithfield, in England, where the protestants were burnt by Queen Mary and others. St. Andrews is in Scotland.

which treated of persecution or martyrdom, entirely out of the poor man's reach.

6. This was accordingly done ; and books of a less gloomy complexion, substituted in their place. But, as all of them formed a strong contrast with the color of his mind, he could not bear their perusal.

7. He then betook himself to the study of the Bible, which was the only book of his ancient library, that was left. And so strong a hold had his former studies taken on his imagination, that he could relish no part of the Bible, except the Revelation of St. John, a great part of which, he thought referred to the *whore* of Babylon, or, in other words, the Pope of Rome.

8. This part of scripture he perused continually, with unabating ardor and delight. His friend, the clergyman, having observed this, took occasion to say, "that every part of the Bible was, without doubt, most sublime, and wonderfully instructive ; yet, he was surprised to see, that he limited his studies entirely to the last book, and neglected all the rest."

9. To which, the other replied, "that *he* who was a divine, and a man of learning, might with propriety read all the sacred volume from beginning to end. But, for his own part, he thought proper to confine himself to what he could understand. And, therefore, although he had a due respect for all the scripture, he acknowledged, he gave a preference to the Revelation of St. John."

10. This answer entirely satisfied the clergyman. He did not think expedient to question him any farther ; he took his leave, after having requested the people of the family, with whom this person lived, to have a watchful eye on their relation.

11. In the mean time, the poor man's terrors, with regard to the revival of popery and persecution, daily augmented ; and nature, in all probability, would have sunk under the weight of such accumulated anxiety, had not a thought occurred, which relieved his mind in an instant, by suggesting an infallible method of preventing all the evils which his imagination had been brooding over for so long a time.

12. The happy idea which afforded him so much comfort, was no other, than that he should immediately go to Rome, and convert the Pope from the Roman catholic, to the presbyterian religion.

13. The moment he hit on this fortunate expedient, he felt, at once, the strongest impulse to undertake the task, and the fullest conviction, that his undertaking would be crowned with success. It is no wonder, therefore, that his countenance threw off its former gloom, and that all his features brightened with the heart-felt thrillings of happiness and self applause.

14. While his relations congratulated each other on this agreeable change, the exulting visionary, without communicating his design to any mortal, set out for London, took his passage to Leghorn, and in a short time after, arrived in perfect health of body, and in exalted spirits, at Rome.

15. He directly applied to an ecclesiastic of his own country, of whose obliging temper he had previously heard, and whom he considered as a proper person to procure him an interview, necessary for the accomplishment of his project.

16. He informed the gentleman, that he earnestly wished to have a conference with the Pope, on a business of infinite importance, and which admitted no delay.

17. It was not difficult to perceive the state of this poor man's mind. The good natured ecclesiastic endeavored to soothe and amuse him, putting off the conference until a distant day, in hopes, that means might be fallen on, during the interval, to prevail on him to return to his own country.

18. A few days after this, however, he happened to go to St. Peter's church, at the very time his holiness was performing some religious ceremony. At this sight, our impatient missionary felt all his passions inflamed with irresistible ardor.

19. He could no longer wait for the expected conference, but bursting out with zealous indignation, he exclaimed, "O thou beast of nature, with seven heads and ten horns ? thou mother of harlots, arrayed in pur-

ple and scarlet, and decked with gold, precious stones, and pearls ! throw away the golden cup of abominations, and the filthiness of thy fornication."

20. You may easily imagine the astonishment and hubbub that such an apostrophe, from such a person, in such a place, would occasion : He was immediately carried to prison by the Swiss halberdiers.

21. When it was known that he was a British subject, some, who understood English, were ordered to attend his examination. The first question asked him was, "what had brought him to Rome?" He answered "to annoint the eyes of the scarlet whore, with eyesalve, that she might see."

22. They asked, "whom he meant by the scarlet whore?" He answered, "whom else could he mean but her, who sitteth on seven mountains, who has seduced the kings of the earth to commit fornication, and who had gotten drunk with the blood of the saints, and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus?"

23. Many other questions were asked, and such provoking answers returned, that some suspected the man affected madness, that he might give vent to his rancor and petulance with impunity ; and they were for condemning him to the galleys, that he might be taught more sense, and better manners.

24. But when they communicated their sentiments to Clement XIV. he said, with great good humor, "that he had never heard of any body whose understanding, or politeness, had been much improved at that school ; that, although the poor man's first address had been a little rough and abrupt, yet he could not help considering himself as obliged to him, for his good intentions, and for his undertaking such a long journey, with a view to do good."

25. He afterwards gave orders to treat the man with gentleness, while he remained in confinement, and to put him on board the first ship, bound from Civita Vecchia to England, defraying the expense of his passage.

C H A P. LXVII.

Sempronius's Speech for War.

1. **M**Y voice is still for war ;
Gods ! can a Roman senate long debate
Which of the two to choose, slavery or death ?
No—let us rise, at once, gird on our swords,
And, at the head of our remaining troops,
Attack the foe, break through the thick array
Of thronged legions, and charge home upon him.
2. Perhaps, some arm, more lucky than the rest,
May reach his heart, and free the world from bondage,
Rise, fathers, rise, 'tis Rome demands your help.
3. Rise, and revenge her slaughter'd citizens,
Or share their fate. The corpse of half her senate
Manure the fields of Thessaly, while we
Sit here, deliberating in cold debates
If we should sacrifice our lives to honor,
Or wear them out in servitude and chains.
4. Rouse up, for shame ! Our brothers of Pharsalia
Point at their wounds, and cry aloud to battle ;
Great Pompey's shade complains, that we are slow ;
And Scipio's ghost, walks unreveng'd amongst us.

C H A P. LXVIII.

Lucius's Speech for Peace.

1. **M**Y thoughts, I must confess are turn'd on peace.
Already have our quarrels fill'd the world
With widows and with orphans : Scythia mourns
Our guilty wars ; and earth's remotest regions
Lie half unpeopled by the fouds of Rome ;
'Tis time to sheathe the sword and spare mankind.
2. It is not Cæsar, but the Gods, my fathers !
The Gods declare against us, and repeat
Our vain attempts. To urge the foe to battle
(Prompted by blind revenge and wild despair)
Were to refuse the awards of Providence,
And not to trust in Heaven's determination.
3. Already have we shown our love to Rome ;
Now let us shew submission to the Gods.

We took up arms not to revenge ourselves,
But free the Commonwealth. When this end fails,
Arms have no farther use. Our country's cause,
That drew our swords, now wrests them from our hands,
And bids us not delight in Roman blood,
Unprofitably shed. What men could do
Is done already. Heaven and earth will witness,
If Rome must fall, that we are innocent.

C H A P. LXIX.

Jealousy and Folly in High Life.

1. **T**HE Dean's wife being a fine lady—while her husband and his friend poured over books, or their own manuscripts, at home, she ran from house to house, from public amusement to public amusement, but much less for the pleasure of *seeing*, than for that of being *seen*.

2. Nor was it material to her enjoyment, whether she was *observed*, or *welcome*, where she went, as she never entertained the smallest doubt of either; but rested assured, that her presence roused curiosity, and dispensed gladness all around.

3. One morning, she went forth to pay her visits, all smiles, such as she thought captivating; she returned all tears, such as she thought no less endearing. Three ladies attended her home, entreating her to be patient under a misfortune, to which even kings are liable, namely *defamation*.

4. Young Henry, struck with compassion at grief, of which he knew not yet the cause, begged to know. "What was the matter?" "Inhuman monsters! to treat a woman thus," cried his aunt in fury—casting the corner of her eye into a looking glass, to see how rage became her.

5. "But, comfort yourself," said one of her companions, "few people will believe you merit the charge." "But few! if only one believe it, I shall call my reputation lost, and I shall shut my

some lonely hut, and give up all that is dear to me for ever."

6. "What! all your fine clothes!" said Henry, in amazement. "Of what importance will my best dresses be? when nobody would see them." "You would see them yourself, dear aunt, and I am sure nobody admires them more than you do." "Now you speak of that," said she, "I do not think this gown I have on becoming—I am sure I look——"

7. The Dean, with the Bishop (to whom he had been reading a treatise, just going to the press, which was to be published in the name of the latter, though written by the former) now entered, to inquire, why they had been sent for, in such haste.

8. "O Dean! O my lord!" she cried, resuming that grief, which the thoughts of her dress had for a time dispelled, "My reputation is destroyed, a *public print* has accused me of playing deep, at my own house, and winning all the money."

9. "The world will never reform," said the Bishop: "All our labor, my friend, is thrown away." "But is it possible?" cried the Dean, "that any one has dared to say this of you." "Here it is in print," said she, holding out a newspaper.

10. The Dean read the paragraph, and then exclaimed, "I can forgive a falsehood *spoken*; the warmth of conversation may excuse it. But, to *write* and *print* an untruth is unpardonable: I will *prosecute* this publisher."

11. "Still, the falsehood will go down to posterity," said lady Clementina, "and after ages, will think I was a gambler." "Comfort yourself, dear madam," said young Henry, wishing to console her, "perhaps after ages may not hear of you; nor even the present age think much about you."

12. The Bishop now exclaimed, after having taken the paper from the Dean and read the paragraph, "it is a libel! a rank libel! and the author must be punished." "Not only the author, but the publisher," said the Dean. "Not only the publisher, but the printer," continued the Bishop.

13. "And must my name be bandied about, by lawyers, in a common court of justice?" cried Lady Clementina: "How shocking to my delicacy!" "My lord, it is a pity we cannot try them by the ecclesiastical court," said the Dean, with a sigh! "Nor by the India delinquent bill," said the Bishop, with vexation.

14. "So totally innocent as I am!" she vociferated with sobs: "Every one knows, I never touch a card at home, and this libel charges me with playing, at my own house; and though whenever I do play, I own I am apt to win, yet it is merely for my amusement."

15. "Win or not win, play or not play," exclaimed both the churchmen, "this is a libel; no doubt, no doubt a libel." Poor Henry's confined knowledge of his native language, tormented him so much, on this occasion, that he went softly up to his uncle, and asked him, in a whisper, "what was the meaning of a libel?"

16. "A libel," replied the Dean, in a raised voice, "is that which one person publishes to the injury of another." "And what can the injured person do?" asked Henry, "if the accusation should chance to be true." "Prosecute," replied the Dean. "But, then, what does he do? if the accusation be false." "Prosecute, likewise," answered the Dean.

17. "How uncle! is it possible that the innocent behave just like the guilty?" "There is no other way to act," said the Dean. "Why, then, if I were the innocent, I would do nothing at all, sooner than I would act, like the guilty. I would not persecute—" "I said *prosecute*," cried the Dean, in anger; "Leave the room, you have no comprehension."

18. "Oh, yes, now I understand the difference of the two words: But they sound so alike, I did not observe the distinction, at first. You said, 'the innocent *prosecute*, but the guilty *persecute*.' He bowed (convinced, as he thought) and left the room.

19. After this modern star-chamber, which was left sitting, had agreed on its mode of vengeance, and the

writer of the libel was made acquainted with his danger, he waited, in all humility, on Lady Clementina, and assured her, with every appearance of sincerity,

20. "That she was not the person alluded to, by the paragraph in question: But that the initials, which she had conceived to mark out her name, were, in fact, meant to point out Lady Catharine Newland." "But, sir," cried Lady Clementina, "what could induce you, to write such a paragraph upon Lady Catharine? She *never* plays."

21. "We know that, madam, or we dared not to have attacked her, though we must circulate libels, madam, to gratify our numerous readers, yet no people are more in fear of prosecutions, than authors and editors. Therefore, unless we are deceived in our information, we always take care to libel the innocent. We apprehend nothing from them; their own characters support them."

22. "But the guilty are very tenacious; and what they cannot secure by fair means, they will employ force to accomplish. Dear madam, be assured, that I have too much regard for a wife and seven small children, who are maintained by my industry alone, to have written any thing, in the nature of a libel, upon your Ladyship."

C H A P. LXX.

The Dean's Pamphlet.

1. **ABOUT** this period, the Dean had just published a pamphlet, in his own name, and in which that of his friend, the Bishop, was only mentioned, with thanks for hints, observations, and condescending encouragement to the author.

2. This pamphlet glowed with the Dean's love to his country; and such a country as he had described, it was impossible *not* to love.

3. "Salubrious air, fertile fields, woods, waters, corn, grass, sheep, oxen, fish, fowl, fruit, and vegeta-

bles," were dispersed with the most prodigal hand; "valiant men, pretty women; statesmen wise and just; tradesmen abounding in merchandise and money; husbandmen possessing peace, ease, and plenty; and all ranks, liberty."——

4. This brilliant description, while the Dean read the work to his family, so charmed poor Henry, that he repeatedly cried out, "I am glad I came to this country."

5. But it so happened, that, a few days after, Lady Clementina, in order to render the delicacy of her taste admired, could eat of no one dish upon the table; but found fault with them all.

6. The Dean, at length, said to her, "indeed, you are too nice. Reflect upon the hundreds of poor creatures, who have not a morsel, nor a drop of any thing to subsist on, except bread and water; and even of the first, a scanty allowance, but for which they are obliged to toil six days in the week, from sun to sun."

7. "Pray, uncle," cried Henry, "in what country do these poor people live?" "In this country," replied the Dean. Henry rose from his chair, ran to the chimney-piece, took up his uncle's pamphlet, and said, "I don't remember your mentioning them here." "Perhaps I have not," answered the Dean, coolly.

8. Still Henry turned over each leaf of the book; but could meet with only luxurious details of "the fruits of the earth, the beasts of the field, the birds of the air, and the fishes of the sea." "Why, here is provision enough for all the people," said Henry: "Why should they want? Why do not they go and take some of these things?"

9. "They must not," said the Dean, "unless they were their own." "What! uncle, does no part of the earth, nor any thing, which the earth produces, belong to the poor?" "Certainly not," replied the Dean. "Why did not you say so then, in your pamphlet?" "Because, it is what every body knows." "Oh, then, what you have said, in your pamphlet, is what—nobody knows."

10. There appeared to the Dean, in the delivery of this sentence, a satirical acrimony, which his irritability, as an author, could but ill forgive. An author, it is said, has more acute feelings, in respect to his works, than any artist in the world besides.

11. Henry had some cause, on the present occasion, to think this observation just. For, no sooner had he spoken these words, than his uncle took him by the hand, out of the room, and leading him to his study, there he enumerated all his faults.

12. And, having told him, "it was for all those, too long permitted with impunity, and not merely for the present impertinence, that he meant to punish him," he ordered him to close confinement, in his chamber for a week.

13. In the mean time, the Dean's pamphlet, less hurt by Henry's *critique*, than *he* had been, was proceeding to the tenth edition, and the author acquired literary reputation, beyond what he had ever conferred on his friend the Bishop.

14. The style, the energy, the eloquence of the work, was echoed by every reader, who could afford to buy it; some few enlightened ones excepted, who chiefly admired the author's *invention*.



C H A P. LXXI.

Amusing Conversation with Lord and Lady Bendham.

1. **L**ORD and Lady Bendham's birth, education, talents, and propensities, being much on the same scale of eminence, they would have been a very happy pair, had not one great misfortune intervened—the lady never bore her lord a child.

2. While every cottage of the village was crammed with half starved children, whose father from week to week, from year to year, exerted his manly youth and wasted his strength in vain, to protect them from hunger; whose mother mourned over her new born in-

fant, as a little wretch, sent into the world to deprive the rest of what was, already, too scanty for them.

3. In the castle, that owned every cottage, and all the surrounding land, and where one single day of feasting would have nourished, for a month, all the poor inhabitants of the parish, not one child was given to partake of the plenty. The curse of barrenness was on the family of the lord of the manor; the curse of fruitfulness, on the famished poor.

4. The Lord and Lady, with an ample fortune, both by inheritance and their sovereign's favor, had never yet the economy to be exempt from debts; still, over their splendid, their profuse table, they would contrive and plan excellent schemes "how the poor might live most comfortably, with a little *better management*."

5. The *wages* of a laboring man, with a wife and half a dozen small children, Lady Bendham thought quite sufficient, if they would only learn a little economy.

6. "You know, my Lord, those people never want to dress; shoes and stockings, a coat and waistcoat, a gown and a cap, a petticoat and a handkerchief, are all they want—fire, to be sure, in winter: then all the *rest* is merely for provision."

7. "I'll get a pen and ink," said young Henry, one day when he had the honor of being at their table, "and see what the *rest* amounts to."

8. "No, no amounts," cried my Lord, "no summing up: But if you were to calculate, you must add to the receipts of the poor, my gift at Christmas, last year, during the frost, no less than a hundred pound."

9. "How benevolent!" exclaimed the Dean. "How prudent!" exclaimed Henry. "What do you mean by prudent?" asked Lord Bendham. "Explain your meaning." "No, my Lord," replied the Dean, "do not ask for an explanation. This youth is wholly unacquainted with our customs; and though a man in stature, is but a child in intellects. Henry, have I not often cautioned you——"

10. "Whatever his thoughts are upon this subject,"

cried Lord Bendham, "I desire to know them." "Why, then, my Lord," answered Henry, "I thought it was prudent in you to give a little, lest the poor, driven to despair, should take all."

11. "And if they had, they would have been hanged," said his Lordship, "Hanging, my Lord, our history, or some tradition, says, was formerly adopted, as a mild punishment in place of starving."

12. "I am sure," cried Lady Bendham, who seldom spoke directly to the argument before her, "I am sure they ought to think themselves much obliged to us." "That is the greatest hardship of all," cried Henry.

13. "What? sir," exclaimed the earl. "I beg your pardon; my uncle looks displeased; I am very ignorant; I did not receive my first education, in this country; and I find, I think so differently from every one else, that I am ashamed to utter my sentiments."

14. "Never mind, young man," answered Lord Bendham: "We shall excuse your ignorance for once. Only inform us, what it was you just now called, *the greatest hardship of all*."

15. "It was, my lord, that what the poor receive to keep them from perishing, should pass under the name of *gifts* and *bounty*. Health, strength, and the will to earn a moderate subsistence, ought to be every man's security from obligation."

16. "I think a hundred pound a great deal of money," cried Lady Bendham, "and I hope my Lord will never give it again."

17. "And so do I," cried Henry; "for if my Lord would be only so good as to speak a few words for the poor, as a senator, he might possibly, for the future, keep his hundred pounds, and yet they never want it."

18. Lord Bendham had the good nature only to smile at Henry's simplicity, whispering to himself, "I had rather keep my ———." His last word was lost in the whisper.

C H A P. LXXII.

The Fox chosen King.

1. **A** LION, tir'd with state affairs,
Quite sick of pomp, and worn with cares,
Resolv'd (remote from noise and strife)
In peace to pass his latter life.
2. It was proclaim'd ; the day was set :
Behold the gen'ral council met,
The fox was viceroy made. The crowd
To the new regent humbly bow'd.
3. Wolves, bears, and mighty tigers bend,
And strive who most shall condescend.
He straight assumes a solemn grace,
Collects his wisdom in his face.
4. The crowd admire his wit, his sense ;
Each word hath weight and consequence.
The flatterer all his art displays :
He, who hath power, is sure of praise.
5. A fox slepp'd forth before the rest,
And thus the servile throng address'd :
How vast his talents ! born to rule,
And train'd in virtue's honest school.
6. What clemency his temper sways !
How uncorrupt are all his ways !
Beneath his conduct and command,
Rapine shall cease to waste the land !
7. His brain hath stratagem and art ;
Prudence and mercy rule his heart.
What blessing must attend the nation,
Under his good administration !
8. He said. A goose who distant stood,
Hear'd gu'd apart the cackling brood :
9. Whene'er I hear a knave commend,
He bids me than his worthy friend,
What praise ! what mighty commendation !
But 'twas a fox, who spoke th' oration.

10. Foxes this government may prize,
As gentle, plentiful, and wise ;
If they enjoy the sweets, 'tis plain,
We geese must feel a tyrant reign.
11. What havoc now shall thin our race !
When every petty clerk in place,
To prove his taste and seem polite,
Will feed on geese both noon and night.

C H A P. LXXIII.

A short History of a disabled Soldier.

1. **T**HERE is nothing magnanimous in bearing misfortunes with fortitude, when the whole world is looking on. But he, who in the vale of obscurity, can brave adversity, who, without friends to encourage, acquaintance to pity, or even without hope to alleviate his misfortunes, can behave with tranquillity and indifference, is truly great.
2. I have been led into these reflections from accidentally meeting, some days ago, a poor fellow, whom I knew when a boy, dressed in a sailor's jacket, and begging at one of the outlets of the town, with a wooden leg.
3. I knew him to have been honest and industrious, when in the country, and I was curious to learn what had reduced him to his present situation. Wherefore, after giving him what I thought proper, I desired to know the history of his life and misfortunes, and the manner in which he was reduced to his present distress.
4. The disabled soldier, for such he was, though dressed in a sailor's habit, scratching his head and leaning on his crutch, put himself in an attitude to comply with my request, and gave me his history as follows :
5. "As for my misfortunes," master, "I can't pretend to have gone through any more, than other folks ; for, except the loss of my limb, and my being

obliged to beg, I don't know any reason, thank Heaven, that I have to complain.

6. There is Bill Tibbs, of our regiment, has lost both his legs, and an eye to boot ; but thank Heaven it is not so bad with me yet. I was born in Shropshire ; my father was a laborer, and died, when I was five years old. So I was put upon the parish.

7. As he had been a wandering sort of a man, the parishioners were not able to tell to what parish I belonged, nor where I was born ; so they sent me to another parish, and that parish sent me to a third, I thought, in my heart, they kept sending me about so long, that they would not let me be born in any parish at all. But, at last, however, they fixed me.

8. I had some disposition to be a scholar, and was resolved, at least, to know my letters. But the master of the workhouse put me to business, as soon as I was able to handle a mallet. And here, I lived an easy kind of life, for five years.

9. I only wrought, ten hours in the day, and had my meat and drink provided for my labor. It is true, I was not suffered to stir out of the house, for fear, as they said, I should run away. But what of that, I had the liberty of the whole house, and the yard before the door, and that was enough for me.

10. I was then, bound out to a farmer, where I was up both early and late. But I ate and drank well ; and liked my business well enough, till he died ; when I was obliged to provide for myself : So I was resolved to go seek my fortune.

11. In this manner I went from town to town, worked when I could get employment ; and starved when I could get none. Happening, one day, to go through a field, belonging to a justice of the peace, I spied a hare crossing the path, just before me ; and I believe the evil one put it into my head to sling my stick at him.

12. Well, what will you have on't ? I killed the hare, and was bringing it away, when the justice himself met me ; he called me a poacher, and a villain ; and collaring me, desired I would give an account of myself.

13. I fell upon my knees, begged his worship's pardon, and began to give a true account of all that I knew of my breed, seed, and generation. But though I gave a very true account, the justice said I could give no account. So, I was indicted at sessions, found guilty of being poor, and sent up to London to Newgate, in order to be reported as a vagabond.

14. People may say this and that of being in goal. But, for my part, I found Newgate as agreeable a place as ever I was in, in all my life. I had enough to eat and drink, and did no work at all. This kind of life was too good to last for ever.

15. And so, after five months, I was taken out of prison, put on board a ship, and sent off, with two hundred more to the plantations. We had but an indifferent passage : For, being all confined in the hold, more than an hundred of our people died for want of sweet air ; and those that remained, were sickly enough.

16. When we came ashore, we were sold to the planters, and I was bound for seven years more. As I was no scholar, for I had even forgot my letters, I was obliged to work among the negroes ; and I served out my time, as in duty bound to do.

17. When my time was expired, I worked my passage home, and glad I was to see Old England again, because I loved my country. I was afraid, however, that I should be indicted for a vagabond once more ; so I did not much care to go down into the country, but kept about the town, and did little jobs, when I could get them.

18. I was very happy, in this manner, for some time, till one evening, coming home from work, two men knocked me down, and then desired me to stand. They belonged to the press gang. I was carried before the justice ; and, as I could give no account of myself, I had my choice left, whether to go on board a man of war, or to list for a soldier.

19. I chose the latter ; and in this post of a gentleman, I served two campaigns in Flanders, was at the battle of Val, and Fontenoy, and received but one

wound through the breast here : But the doctor of our regiment soon made me well again.

20. When the peace came on, I was discharged ; and, as I could not work, because my wound was sometimes troublesome, I listed for a landsman, in the East India Company's service. I have fought the French in six pitched battles ; and I verily believe, if I could read or write, our captain would have made me a corporal.

21. But, it was not my fortune to have any promotion ; for I soon fell sick, and so got leave to return home again, with forty pounds in my pocket. This was at the beginning of the present war, and I hoped to be set on shore, and to have the pleasure of spending my money. But the government wanted men ; and so I was pressed for a sailor before ever I could set foot on shore.

22. The boatswain found me, as he said, an obstinate fellow. He swore he knew that I understood my business well ; but that I pretended sickness, to be idle. But, indeed, I knew nothing of sea business ; and he beat me, without considering what he was about.

23. I had still, however, my forty pounds, and that was some comfort to me under every beating ; and the money I might have had unto this day, but that our ship was taken by the French, and so I lost all.

24. Our crew was carried into Brest ; and many of them died, because they were not used to live in a goal. But for my part, it was nothing to me ; I was seafaried. One night as I was asleep on my bed of boards, with a warm blanket about me, for I always loved to lie well, I was awaked by the boatswain, who had a dark lantern in his hand ; " Jack," says he, " will you knock out the French sentry's brains ?"

25. " I don't care," says I, " if I lend a hand," " then follow me," says he, " and I hope we shall do the business." So up I got, and tied my blanket, which was all the clothes I had, about my middle, and went with him to fight the Frenchmen. I hate the French, because they are all slaves, and wear wooden shoes.

26. Though we had no arms, one Englishman is able to beat five French, at any time. So we went down to the door, where both the sentries were posted ; and, rushing upon them, we seized their arms, in a moment, and knocked them down.

27. From thence nine of us ran together to the quay ; and, seizing the first boat we met, got out of the harbour, and put to sea. We had not been here, three days, before we were taken up, by the Dorset privateer, who were glad of so many good hands, and we consented to run our chance.

28. However, we had not so much luck, as we expected. In three days, we fell in with the Pompadour privateer, of forty guns, while we had but twenty-three ; so to it we went, yard arm and yard arm.

29. The fight lasted for three hours ; and I verily believe we should have taken the Frenchman, had we but had some more men left behind : But, unfortunately, we lost all our men, just as we were going to get the victory.

30. I was, once more, in the power of the French, and I verily believe it would have gone hard with me, had I been brought back to Brest. But, by good fortune, we were retaken by the Viper. I had almost forgotten to tell you, that in that engagement, I was wounded in two places, I lost four fingers off the left hand, and my leg was shot off.

31. If I had had the good fortune to have lost my leg and the use of my hand, on board a king's ship, and not aboard a privateer, I should have been entitled to clothing and maintenance during the rest of my life.

32. But that was not my chance. One man is born with a silver spoon in his mouth, and another with a wooden ladle. However, blessed be God, I enjoy good health, and will for ever love liberty and Old England. liberty, property, and Old England for ever, huzza !

33. Thus saying he limped off, leaving me in admiration at his intrepidity and content ; nor could I avoid acknowledging, that an habitual acquaintance with misery, serves better than philosophy to teach us to despise it.

C H A P. LXXIV.

COLUMBIA ; or the Glory of America.

1. **C**OLUMBIA, Columbia, to glory arise,
The queen of the world, and the child of the skies :
Thy genius commands thee ; with rapture behold,
While ages on ages thy splendors unfold.
Thy reign is the last and the noblest of time,
Most fruitful thy soil, most inviting thy clime ;
Let the crimes of the East, ne'er encrimson thy name,
Be freedom, and science, and virtue thy fame.
2. To conquest, and slaughter, let Europe aspire ;
Whelm nations in blood, and wrap cities in fire ;
Thy heroes the rights of mankind shall defend,
And triumph pursue them, and glory attend.
A world is thy realm : For a world be thy laws,
Enlarg'd as thine empire, and just as thy cause ;
On freedom's broad basis, thy empire shall rise,
Extend with the main, and dissolve with the skies.
3. Fair science her gates to thy sons shall unbar,
And the East see thy morn hide the beams of her star
New bards, and new sages, unrivall'd, shall soar
To fame, unextinguish'd, when time is no more ;
To thee, the last refuge of virtue design'd,
Shall fly from all nations the best of mankind ;
Here, grateful to Heaven, with transport shall bring
Their incense, more fragrant than odors of spring.
4. Nor less shall thy fair ones to glory ascend,
And genius and beauty in harmony blend ;
The graces of form shall awake pure desire,
And the charms of the soul ever cherish the fire :
Their sweetness unmingled, their manners refin'd,
And virtue's bright image instamp'd on the mind,
With peace, and soft rapture shall teach life to glow,
And light up a smile in the aspect of woe.
5. Thy fleets to all regions, thy pow'r shall display,
The nations admire, and the ocean obey ;
Each shore to thy glory its tribute unfold,
And the East and the South yield their spices and gold.
As the day spring unbounded, thy splendor shall flow,
And earth's little kingdoms before thee shall bow,
While the ensigns of union, in triumph unfurl'd,
Hush the tumult of war, and give peace to the world.

6. Thus, as down a lone valley, with cedars o'erspread,
From war's dread confusion I pensively stray'd
The gloom from the face of fair Heaven retir'd ;
The winds ceas'd to murmur ; the thunders expir'd ;
Perfumes, as of Eden, flow'd sweetly along,
And a voice, as of angels, enchantingly sung :
" Columbia, Columbia, to glory arise,
" The Queen of the world, and the child of the skies."

C H A P. LXXV.

A Dialogue between Mercury, an English Duellist, and a North American Savage. The Scene, in the other World, on this side the River Styx.

Duellist. **MERCURY**, Charon's boat is on the other side of the water ; allow me, before it returns to have some conversation with that North American Savage, whom you brought hither, at the same time you conducted me to the Shades. I never saw one of that species before, and am curious to know what the animal is. He looks very grim.—Pray, Sir, what is your name ? I understand you speak English.

Savage. Yes, I learned it in my childhood, having been bred up, for some years, in the town of New York : But, before I was a man, I returned to my countrymen, the valiant Mohawks ; And being cheated, by some of yours, in the sale of rum, I never cared to have any thing to do with them afterwards. Yet I took up the hatchet for them, with the rest of my tribe, in the war against France, and was killed, while I was out upon a scalping party. But I died very well satisfied :—For, my friends were victorious ; and, before I was shot, I had scalped seven men, and five women and children. In a former war, I had done still greater exploits. My name is the Bloody Bear. It was given me to express my fierceness and valor.

Duel. Bloody Bear, I respect you, and am much your humble servant. My name is Tom Pushwell, very well known at Arthur's. I am a gentleman, by birth, and by profession a gamester, and a man of

honor. I have killed men in fighting, in honorable, single, combat, but do not understand cutting the throats of women and children.

Sav. Sir, that is our way of making war. Every nation has its own customs. But, by the grimness of your countenance and that hole in your breast, I presume you were killed, as I was myself, in some scalping party. How happened it, that your enemy did not take off your scalp?

Duel. Sir, I was killed in a duel. A friend of mine had lent me some money; after two or three years, being in want himself, he asked me to pay him. I thought his demand an affront to my honor, and sent him a challenge. We met in Hyde Park; the fellow could not fence; I was the adroitest swordsman in England. I gave him three or four wounds; but at last, he ran upon me with such impetuosity, that he put me out of my play, and I could not prevent him from whipping me through the lungs. I died the next day, as a man of honor should, without any sniveling signs of repentance: And he will follow me soon; for his surgeon has declared his wounds to be mortal. It is said, that his wife is dead of her fright, and that his family of seven children will be undone by his death. So I am well revenged, and that is a comfort. For my part, I had no wife; I always hated marriage——

Sav. Mercury, I won't go in a boat with that fellow. He has murdered his countryman; he has murdered his friend: I say, I won't go in a boat with that fellow. I will swim over the river; I can swim, like a duck.

Merc. Swim over the Styx! It must not be done; it is against the law of Pluto's empire. You must go in the boat, and be quiet.

Sav. Don't tell me of laws; I am a Savage; I value no laws. Talk of laws to the Englishman. There are laws, in his country; and yet, you see he did not regard them. For they could never allow him to kill his fellow subject, in time of peace, because he asked him to pay a debt. I know that the

English are a barbarous nation; but they cannot be so brutal as to make such things lawful.

Merc. You reason well against him. But how comes it, that you are so offended with murder; you who have massacred women in their sleep, and children in their cradles.

Sav. I killed none but my enemies; I never killed my own countrymen; I never killed my friend. Here, take my blanket, and let him come over in the boat. But see, that the murderer do not set his foot upon it. If he do, I will burn it in the fire I see yonder. Farewell.—I am resolved to swim over the water.

Merc. By this touch of my wand, I take all thy strength from thee; Swim now, if thou canst.

Sav. This is a very potent enchanter. Restore me my strength, and I will obey thee.

Merc. I restore it; but be orderly, and do as I bid you; otherwise worse will befall you.

Duel. Mercury, leave him to me. I will tutor him for you. Sirrah, Savage, dost thou pretend to be ashamed of my company? Dost thou know, that I have kept the best company in England.

Sav. I know, thou art a scoundrel. Not pay thy debts! kill thy friend who lent thee money, for asking thee for it. Get out of my sight. I will drive thee into the Styx.

Merc. Stop; I command thee. No violence. Talk to him calmly.

Sav. I must obey thee.—Well, Sir, let me know what merit you had to introduce you into good company. What could you do?

Duel. I gained, Sir, as I told you. Besides, I kept a good table. I ate as well as any man in England or France.

Sav. Ate! Did you ever eat the chine of a Frenchman? or his leg? or his shoulder? There is fine eating! I have eaten twenty——my table was always well served. My wife was the best cook for dressing men's flesh, in all North America. You will not pretend to compare your eating with mine.

Duel. I dance very finely.

Sav. I will dance with thee for thy ears; I can dance all day long. I can dance the war dance with more spirit and vigor, than any man of my nation: Let us see thee begin it. How thou standest like a post! Has Mercury struck thee with his enfeebling rod? or, art thou ashamed to let us see how awkward thou art? If he would permit me, I would teach thee to dance, in a way, that thou hast not yet learned. I would make thee caper and leap, like a buck. But what else canst thou do? thou bragging rascal.

Duel. Oh, Heavens! must I bear this? What can I do with this fellow? I have neither sword, nor pistol; and his shade seems to be twice as strong as mine.

Merc. You must answer his questions. It was your own desire to have a conversation with him. He is not well bred; but he will tell you some truths, which you must hear, in this place. It would have been well for you, if you had heard them above. He asked you what you could do besides eating and drinking.

Duel. I sung very agreeably.

Sav. Let me hear you sing your death song, or the war-hoop. I challenge you to sing. The fellow is mute. Mercury, this is a liar;—he tells nothing but lies. Let me pull out his tongue.

Duel. The lie given me!—and, alas! I dare not resent it. Oh! what a disgrace to the family of the Pushwells! This, indeed, is punishment.

Merc. Here, Charon, take these two Savages to your care. How far the barbarism of the Mohawk will excuse his horrid acts, I leave Minos to judge. But the Englishman, what excuse can he plead? The custom of duelling? A bad excuse, at the best! But, in this case, cannot avail. The spirit, that made him draw his sword, in this combat, against his friend, is not that of honor; it is the spirit of the Furies, of Alecto herself. To her he must go, for she hath long dwelt in his merciless bosom.

Sav. If he is to be punished, turn him over to me. I understand the art of tormenting. Sirrah, I begin

with this kick on your breech. Get you into the boat, or I will give you another. I am impatient to have you condemned.

Duel. Oh! my honor, my honor, to what infamy art thou fallen?

C H A P. LXXVI.

The Miseries of the Poor, when they attempt to appear above their Circumstances; or, Pride in the Vicar's Family.

1. I NOW began to find, that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and contentment, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us, by our betters, awaked that pride, which I had laid asleep, but not removed.

2. Our windows now again, as formerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The sun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin without doors; and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within.

3. My wife observed, that rising too early would hurt her daughter's eyes; that working after dinner would redden their noses; and convinced me, that the hands never looked so white, as when they did nothing. Instead, therefore, of finishing George's shirts, we now had them new modelling their old gauzes, or flourishing upon catgut.

4. The poor Miss Flamboroughs, their former gay companions, were cast off as mean acquaintances; and the whole conversation ran upon high life, and high lived company, with pictures, tails, Shakespeare, and the musical glasses.

5. But we could have borne all this, had not a gypsy come to raise us into perfect sublimity. The tawny sybil no sooner appeared, than my girls came running to me for a shilling a-piece, to cross her hand with silver. To say the truth, I was tired of being

always wise, and could not help gratifying their request, because I loved to see them happy.

6. I gave each of them a shilling : Though, for the honor of the family, it must be observed, that they never went without money themselves, as my wife always generously let them have a guinea each, to keep in their pockets ; but with strict injunctions never to change it.

7. After they had been closeted up with the fortune teller, for some time, I knew by their looks, upon their returning, that they had been promised something great.

8. " Well, my girls, how have you sped ? Has the fortune teller, Livy, given thee a pennyworth ? " " I protest, papa," says the girl, with a serious face, " I believe, that she deals with somebody that's not right : For she positively declared, that I am to be married to a great squire, in less than a twelvemonth."

9. " Well now, Sophy, my child," said I, " and what sort of a husband are you to have ? " " Sir," replied she, " I am to have a lord, soon after my sister has been married to the squire."—" How," cried I, " is that all you are to have for your two shillings ? Only a lord and squire for two shillings ? You fools, I could have promised you a prince and a nabob for half that money."

10. This curiosity of their's, however, was attended with very serious effects. We now began to think ourselves designed, by the stars, for something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

11. Towards the end of the week, we received a card from the town ladies ; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to see all our family at church the Sunday following. All Saturday morning I could perceive, in consequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together ; and now and then glancing at me, with looks, that betrayed a latent plot.

12. To be sincere, I had strong suspicions that some absurd proposal was preparing, for appearing with splendor the next day. In the evening, they be-

gan their operations in a very regular manner, and my wife undertook to conduct the siege.

13. After tea, when I seemed in spirits, she began thus : " I fancy, Charles, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church tomorrow." " Perhaps, we may, my dear," returned I ; " though you need be under no uneasiness about that ; you shall have a sermon, whether there be or not."

14. " That is what I expect," returned she ; " but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible ; for, who knows, what may happen ? " " Your precautions," replied I, " are highly commendable. A decent behavior and appearance, in church, is what charms me. We should be devout and humble, cheerful and serene."

15. " Yes," cried she, " I know that ; but I mean, we should go there in as proper a manner as possible ; not altogether like the scrubs about us." " You are quite right, my dear," returned I, " I was going to make the same proposal. The proper manner of going, is to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the service begins."

16. " Phoo, Charles," interrupted she, " all that is very true ; but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteely. You know the church is two miles off : and I protest, I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pew, all blowzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world, as if they had been winners at a race."

17. " Now, my dear, my proposal is this : There are our two plough horses, the Colt, that has been in our family, these nine years, and his companion Blackberry, that have scarce done any thing, for, this month past, and are both grown fat and lazy. Why should not they do something as well as we ? And, let me tell you, when Moses has trimmed them a little, they will not be so contemptible."

18. To this proposal I objected, that walking would be twenty times more genteel than such a paltry conveyance, as Blackberry was wall-eyed, and the Colt wanted a tail ; that they had never been broken

to the rein, but had a hundred vicious tricks ; and that we had but one saddle and pillion in the whole house.

19. All these objections, however, were over-ruled ; so that I was obliged to comply. The next morning, I perceived them not a little busy in collecting such materials, as might be necessary for the expedition : But, as I found it would be a business of much time, I walked on to the church before, and they promised speedily to follow.

20. I waited, near an hour, in the reading desk, for their arrival. But, not finding them come, as I expected, I was obliged to begin, and went through the service, not without some uneasiness at finding them absent. This was increased, when all was finished, and no appearance of my family.

21. I, therefore, walked back by the horse-way, which was five miles round, though the foot-way was but two ; and when gotten about half way home, I perceived the procession marching slowly forwards towards the church ; my son, my wife, and my two little ones exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters upon the other.

22. I demanded the cause of their delay : but I soon found by their looks, they had met with a thousand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first, refused to move from the door, until Mr. Burchill was kind enough to beat them forward, for about two hundred yards, with this cudgel.

23. Next, the straps of my wife's pillion broke down ; and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that one of the horses took it into his head to stand still ; and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him to proceed.

24. It was just recovering from this dismal situation, that I found them : But, perceiving every thing safe, I own their present mortification did not much displease me ; as it might give me many opportunities of future triumph, and teach my daughters more humility.

C H A P. LXXVII.

The Importance of Early Piety.

1. **O**BEDIENCE and submission to those, who have the care of our education, and of our instruction in religion, is an important duty of the young. We should listen to them with humility and attention, as the means of our advancement in knowledge and religion.

2. This duty cannot be shown better, than by the beneficial effects their instructions are calculated to produce. The great use of knowledge in its various branches, is to free the mind from the prejudices of ignorance, and to give it more just and enlarged conceptions, than are the mere growth of nature.

3. It is the improvement of the mind, chiefly, which makes the difference between man and man, and gives one man a real superiority over another. Besides, the mind must be employed : otherwise it will infallibly become the prey of vice.

4. A vacant mind is exactly that house mentioned in the gospel, which the devil found empty. In he entered ; and, with seven other spirits, more wicked than himself, took possession. It is an undoubted truth, that one vice, indulged, introduces others ; and, thus, each succeeding vice becomes more depraved.

5. If then, the mind must be employed, what can fill up its vacuities more rationally than knowledge ? But however necessary to us knowledge may be, religion, we know, is infinitely more so.

6. The one adorns a man, and gives him, it is true, superiority and rank in life ; but the other is absolutely essential to his happiness.

7. In the midst of youth, health, and abundance, the world is apt to appear a very gay and pleasing scene. It engages our desires ; and in a degree, satisfies them too.

8. But, it is wisdom to consider, that a time will come, when youth, health, and fortune, will all fail

us ; and if disappointments and vexation do not sour our taste for pleasure, at least sickness and infirmities will destroy it.

9. In these gloomy seasons, what will become of us without religion ? When this world fails, where shall we flee, if we expect no refuge in another ? Without holy hope in God, cheerful resignation to his will, and trust in him for deliverance, what is there, that can secure us against the evils of life ?

10. The great utility of knowledge and religion being thus apparent, it is highly incumbent upon us to pay a studious attention to them in our youth.

11. If we do not, it is more than probable that we shall never do it ; that we shall grow old in ignorance by neglecting the one, and in vice, by neglecting the other.

12. For improvement in knowledge, youth is certainly the best season. The mind is then ready to receive any impression. It is free from all that care and attention, which in riper age the business of life produces. The memory is then stronger and better able to acquire the rudiments of knowledge.

13. Besides, there is generally in youth a modesty and ductility, which in advanced years, especially, if those years have been left a prey to ignorance, give place to prejudice and self sufficiency ; and these effectually bar up all the inlets to knowledge.

14. Nor is youth more peculiarly the season to acquire knowledge, than to form religious habits. It is a most important point to have habit on the side of virtue. It will render every thing smooth and easy. The earliest principles are generally the most lasting ; and those of a religious cast are seldom wholly lost.

15. Though the temptations of the world may, now and then, draw the well principled youth aside ; yet his principles being continually at war with his practice, there is hope that in the end the better part may prevail, and effect a reformation.

16. He who has suffered habits of vice to get possession of his youth, has little chance of being brought back to a sense of virtue. In a common course of

things, it can rarely happen. Some calamity must rouse him. He must be awakened by a storm or he will sleep for ever.

17. How much better it is then to make that easy to us, which we know is best ? And to form those habits which we shall hereafter, wish we had formed ?

18. There are many, who would restrain youth from imbibing any religious principles, till they can judge for themselves ; lest they should imbibe prejudice for truth. But why should not the same caution be used in science also ? and the minds of youth be left void of any impressions ?

19. The experiment, I fear, would be dangerous in both cases. If the mind were left uncultivated during so long a period, though nothing else should find entrance, vice certainly would ; and it would make the larger shoots, as the soil would be vacant.

20. It were better to receive knowledge and religion mixed with error, than none at all. When the mind is set a thinking, it may deposite its prejudices by degrees, and get right at last : But, in a state of stagnation, it will infallibly become foul.

21. Our youth bears the same relation to our more advanced life, which this world does to the next. In this life, it is our business to form and cultivate those habits of virtue, which must qualify us for a better.

22. If we neglect them here, and contract habits of an opposite kind, instead of gaining that exalted state, which is promised to our improvement, we shall, of course, sink into that state, which is adapted to the habits we have formed.

23. If we cultivate our minds, in youth, attain habits of attention and industry, of virtue and sobriety, we shall find ourselves well prepared to act our future parts in life ; and what above all things should be our care, by gaining this command over ourselves, we shall be more able, as we get forward in the world, to resist every new temptation as it rises.

C H A P. LXXVIII.

Dialogue between Mamma and Kitty.

Kitty. **P**RAY, mamma, may I leave off working? I am tired.

Mamma. You have done very little, my dear; you know you were to finish all that hem.

K. But I had rather write now, mamma, or read, or get my French grammar.

M. I know very well what that means, Kitty; you had rather do any thing but what I set you about.

K. No, mamma; but you know I can work very well already, and I have ~~the~~ great many other things to learn. There's Miss Rich, that cannot sew half so well as I, and she is learning music and drawing already, besides dancing, and I don't know how many other things. She tells me that they hardly work at all in their school.

M. Your tongue runs at a great rate, my dear; but in the first place, you cannot sew very well, for if you could, you would not have been so long in doing this little piece. Then I hope you will allow, that mammams know better what it is proper for their little girls to learn, than they do themselves.

K. To be sure, mamma; but as I suppose I must learn all these things sometime or other, I thought you would like to have me begin them soon, for I have often heard you say, that children cannot be set too early, about what is necessary for them to do.

M. That's very true, but all things are not equally necessary to every one; but some that are very fit for one, are scarcely proper at all for others.

K. Why, mamma?

M. Because, my dear, it is the purpose of all education, to fit persons for the station in which they are hereafter to live; and you know there are very great differences in that respect, both among men and women.

K. Are there? I thought all ladies lived alike.

M. It is usual to call all well educated women, who have no occasion to work for their livelihood, *ladies*; but if you will think a little, you must see that they live very differently from each other, for their fathers and husbands are in very different ranks and situations in the world, you know.

K. Yes, I know that some are lords, and some are squires, and some are clergymen, and some are merchants, and some are doctors, and some are shopkeepers.

M. Well; and do you think the wives and daughters of all these persons can have just the same things to do, and the same duties to perform? You know how I spend my time. I have to go to market and provide for the family, to look after the servants, to help in taking care of you children, and in teaching you to see that your clothes are in proper condition, and assist in making and mending for myself, and you, and your papa. All this is my necessary duty; and besides this, I must go out a visiting, to keep up our acquaintance; this I call partly business, and partly amusement. Then, when I am tired, and have done all that I think necessary, I may amuse myself with reading, or in any other proper way. Now, a great many of these employments do not belong to Lady Wealthy, or Mrs. Rich, who keep housekeepers and governesses, and servants of all kinds, to do every thing for them. It is very proper, therefore, for them to pay more attention to music, drawing, ornamental work, and any other elegant manner of passing their time, and making themselves agreeable.

K. And shall I have all the same things to do, mamma, that you have?

M. It is impossible, my dear, to foresee what your future station will be; but you have no reason to expect, that if you have a family, you will have fewer duties to perform than I have. This is the way of life for which your education should prepare you, and every thing will be useful and important for you

to learn, in proportion as it will make you fit for this.

K. But when I am grown a young lady, shall not I have to visit, and go to assemblies and plays, as Miss Wilsons and Miss Johnsons do?

M. It is very likely you may enter into some amusements of this sort: but even then you will have several more serious employments, which will take up a much greater part of your time; and if you do not do them properly, you will have no right to partake of the others.

K. What will they be, mamma?

M. Why don't you think it proper that you should assist me in my household affairs a little, as soon as you are able?

K. O yes, mamma, I should be very glad to do that.

M. Well, consider what talents will be necessary for that purpose; will not a good hand at your needle be one of the very first qualities?

K. I believe it will.

M. Yes, and not only in assisting *me*, but in making things for *yourself*. You know how we admired Miss Smart's ingenuity when she was with us, in contriving and making so many articles of her dress, for which she must otherwise have gone to the milliner's, which would have cost a great deal of money.

K. Yes, she made my pretty bonnet, and she made you a very handsome cap.

M. Very true; she was so clever as not only to turnish herself with these things, but to oblige her friends with some of her work. And I dare say she does a great deal of plain work also for herself and her mother. Well then, you are convinced of the importance of this business, I hope.

K. Yes, mamma.

M. Reading and writing are such necessary parts of education, that I need not say much to you about them.

K. O no, for I love reading dearly.

M. I know you do, if you can get entertaining

stories to read; but there are many things also to be read for instruction, which perhaps may not be so pleasant at first.

K. But what need is there of so many books of this sort?

M. Some are to teach you your duty to your Maker, and your fellow creatures, of which I hope you are sensible you ought not to be ignorant. Then it is very right to be acquainted with geography; for you remember how poor Miss Blunder was laughed at, for saying, that if ever she went to France, it should be by land.

K. That was because England is an island, and all surrounded with water, was not it?

M. Yes, Great Britain, which contains both England and Scotland, is an island. Well, it is very useful to know something of the nature of plants, and animals, and minerals, because we are always using some or other of them. Something, too, of the heavenly bodies, is very proper to be known, both that we may admire the power and wisdom of God in creating them, and that we may not make foolish mistakes, when their motions and properties are the subject of conversation. The knowledge of history too, is very important, especially that of our own country; and in short, every thing that makes part of the discourse of rational and well educated people, ought, in some degree, to be studied by every one who has proper opportunities.

K. Yes, I like some of those things very well. But pray, mamma, what do I learn French for—am I ever to live in France?

M. Probably not, my dear; but there are a great many books written in French, that are very well worth reading; and it may every now and then happen, that you may be in company with foreigners, who cannot speak English, and as they almost all talk French, you may be able to converse with them in that language.

K. Yes, I remember there was a gentleman here, that came from Germany, I think, and he could hardly talk a word of English, but papa and you could talk with him in French; and I wished very much to be able to understand what you were saying, for I believe part of it was about me.

M. It was. Well then, you see the use of French. But I cannot say this is a *necessary* part of knowledge to young women in general, only it is well worth acquiring, if a person has leisure and opportunity. I will tell you, however, what is quite necessary for one in your station, and that is, to write a good hand, and to cast accounts well.

K. I should like to write well, because then I could send letters to my friends when I pleased, and it would not be such a scrawl as our maid Betty writes, that I dare say her friends can hardly make out.

M. She had not the advantage of learning when young, for you know she taught herself since she came to us, which was a very sensible thing of her, and I suppose she will improve. Well, but accounts are almost as necessary as writing; for how could I cast up all the market bills, and tradesmen's accounts, and keep my house books without it?

K. And what is the use of that, mamma?

M. It is of use to prevent our being overcharged in any thing, and to know exactly how much we spend, and whether or no we are exceeding our income, and in what articles we ought to be more saving. Without keeping accounts, the richest man might soon come to be ruined, before he knew his affairs were going wrong?

K. But do women always keep accounts? I thought that was generally the business of the men.

M. It is their business to keep the accounts belonging to their trade, or profession, or estate; but it is the business of their wives to keep all the household accounts; and a woman, almost in any rank, unless perhaps some of the highest of all, is to blame if she does not take upon her this necessary office. I remember a remarkable instance of the benefit which a young la-

dy derived from an attention to this point. An eminent merchant in London failed for a great sum.

K. What does that mean, mamma?

M. That he owed a great deal more than he could pay. His creditors, that is, those to whom he was indebted; on examining his accounts, found great deficiencies which they could not make out; for he had kept his books very irregularly, and had omitted to put down many things which he had bought and sold. They suspected, therefore, that great waste had been made in the family expenses; and they were the more suspicious of this, as a daughter, who was a very genteel young lady, was his housekeeper, his wife being dead. She was told of this; upon which, when the creditors were all met, she sent them her house books for their examination. They were all written in a very fair hand, and every single article was entered with the greatest regularity, and the sums were all cast up with perfect exactness. The gentlemen were so highly pleased with this proof of the young lady's ability, that they all agreed to make her a handsome present out of the effects; and one of the richest of them who was in want of a clever wife, soon after paid his address to her, and married her.

K. That was very lucky, for I suppose she took care of her poor father, when he was rich. But I shall have nothing of that sort to do a great while.

M. No; but young women should keep their own accounts of clothes and pocket money, and other expenses, as I intend you shall do when you grow up.

K. Am not I to learn dancing, and music, and drawing too, mamma?

M. Dancing you shall certainly learn pretty soon, because it is not only an agreeable accomplishment in itself, but is useful in forming the body to ease and elegance in all its motions. As to the other two, they are merely ornamental accomplishments, which, though a woman of middling station may be admired for possessing, yet she will never be censured for being without. The propriety of attempting to acquire them,

must depend on natural genius for them, and upon leisure and other accidental circumstances. For some, they are too expensive, and many are unable to make such progress in them as will repay the pains of beginning. It is soon enough, however, for us to think about these things, and at any rate, they are not to come in, till you have made a very good proficiency in what is useful and necessary. But I see you have now finished what I set you about, so you shall take a walk with me into the market place, where I have two or three things to buy.

K. Shall not we call at the bookseller's to inquire for those new books that Miss Reader was talking about?

M. Perhaps we may. Now lay up your work neatly, and get on your hat and tippet.

CHAP. LXXIX.

Master and Slave.

Master. **N**OW, villain! what have you to say for this second attempt to run away? Is there any punishment that you do not deserve?

Slave. I well know that nothing I can say will avail. I submit to my fate.

M. But are you not a base fellow, a hardened and ungrateful rascal!

S. I am a *slave*. That is answer enough.

M. I am not content with that answer. I thought I discerned in you some tokens of a mind superior to your condition. I treated you accordingly. You have been comfortably fed and lodged, not overworked, and attended with the most humane care when you were sick. And is this the return?

S. Since you condescend to talk with me as man to man, I will reply. What have you done—what can

you do for me, that will compensate for the liberty which you have taken away?

M. I did not take it away. You were a slave when I fairly purchased you.

S. Did I give my consent to the purchase?

M. You had no consent to give. You had already lost the right of disposing of yourself.

S. I had lost the *power*, but how the *right*? I was treacherously kidnapped in my own country, when following an honest occupation. I was put in chains, sold to one of your countrymen, carried by force on board his ship, brought hither, and exposed to sale like a beast in the market, where you bought me. What step in all this progress of violence and injustice can give a *right*? Was it in the villain who stole me, in the slave merchant who tempted him to do so, or in you, who encouraged the slave merchant to bring his cargo of human cattle to cultivate your lands?

M. It is in the order of Providence, that one man should become subservient to another. It ever has been so, and ever will be. I found the custom, and did not make it.

S. You cannot but be sensible that the robber who puts a pistol to your breast may make just the same plea. Providence gives him a power over your life and property; it gave my enemies a power over my liberty. But it has also given me legs to escape with; and what should prevent me from using them? Nay, what should restrain me from retaliating the wrongs I have suffered, if a favorable occasion should offer?

M. Gratitude, I repeat,—gratitude! Have I not endeavoured, ever since I possessed you, to alleviate your misfortunes by kind treatment, and does that confer no obligation? Consider how much worse your condition might have been under another master.

S. You have done nothing for me more than for your working cattle. Are they not well fed and tended? do you work them harder than your slaves? is not the rule of treating both, only your own advantage? You treat both your men and beast slaves

better than some of your neighbors, because you are more prudent and wealthy than they.

M. You might add, more *humane* too.

S. Humane! Does it deserve that appellation to keep your fellow men in forced subjection, deprived of all exercise of their free will, liable to all the injuries that your own caprice, or the brutality of your overseers, may heap on them, and devoted, soul and body, only to your pleasure and emolument? Can gratitude take place between creatures in such a state, and the tyrant who holds them in it? Look at these limbs—are they not those of a man? think that I have the spirit of a man, too.

M. But it was my intention not only to make your life tolerably comfortable at present, but to provide for you in your old age.

S. Alas! is a life like mine, torn from country, friends, and all I held dear, and compelled to toil under the burning sun for a master, worth thinking about for old age? No—the sooner it ends, the sooner I shall obtain that relief for which my soul pants.

M. Is it impossible, then, to hold you by any ties but those of constraint and severity?

S. It is impossible to make one who has felt the value of freedom, acquiesce in being a slave.

M. Suppose I were to restore you to your liberty; would you reckon that a favor?

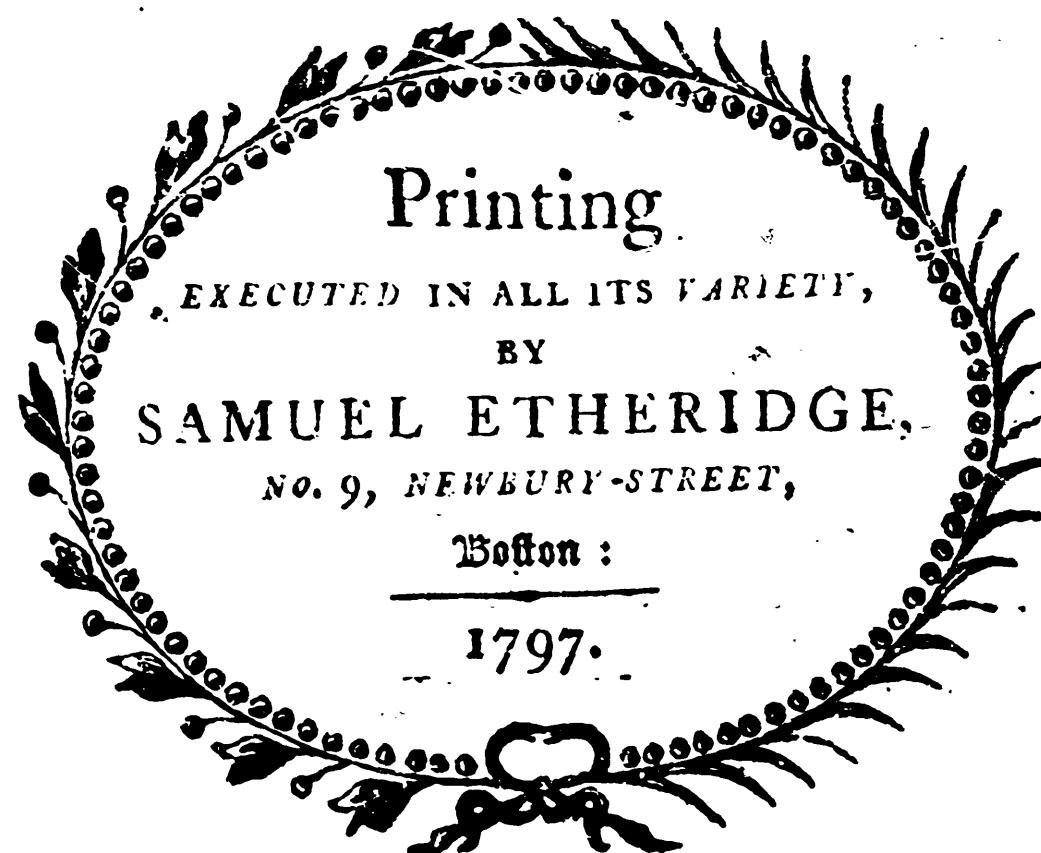
S. The greatest: for although it would only be undoing a wrong, I know too well how few among mankind are capable of sacrificing interest to justice, not to prize the exertion when it is made.

M. I do it, then;—be free.

S. Now I am indeed your servant, though not your slave. And as the first return I can make for your kindness, I will tell you freely the condition in which you live. You are surrounded with implacable foes, who long for a safe opportunity to revenge upon you, and the other planters, all the miseries they have endured. The more generous their natures, the more indignant they feel against that cruel injustice which

has dragged them hither, and doomed them to perpetual servitude. You can rely on no kindness on your parts, to soften the obduracy of their resentment. You have reduced them to the state of brute beasts, and if they have not the stupidity of beasts of burden, they must have the ferocity of beasts of prey. Superior force alone can give you security. As soon as that fails, you are at the mercy of the merciless. Such is the social bond between *master* and *slave*!

F I N I S.



CONTENTS.

GENERAL Remarks on Reading and Speaking,	Enfield.	6
The Grateful Orphan, - - - The Looking Glass.	do.	12
The Story of Bertrand, - - -	do.	14
An Elegy on the Death of a Blackbird, - - -	Mr. Jago.	18
On Rollin's ancient History, - - -	Bennet.	20
On Geography, - - -	do.	22
On Order in doing Business, - - -	do.	23
The Character of Louisa, - - -	do.	25
The Spider and the Chieftain, - - -	Tales for Youth.	28
Remarks on the French, - - -	Moore.	30
Remarks on the Genevans, - - -	do.	38
Remarks on the Duke of Brunswick, - - -	do.	37
Remarks on Count Albany, - - -	do.	41
The Shipwreck, - - -	Carey.	44
Charles V's Resignation of his Dominions, - - -	Robertson.	47
The Country Clergyman, - - -	Goldsmith.	51
The curious History of the Man with the Iron Mask, - - -	W. Mag.	52
The History of the celebrated Belisarius, a Roman General, - - -	W. Mag.	49
A curious Anecdote of Lord Chief Justice Hale, - - -	do.	55
Reflections on the Pride of Man, - - -	Pope.	59
Magnanimity of an Indian, - - -	Bartram.	60
Extraordinary Friendship of two Negroes, - - -	W. Mag.	61
The Gentleman and the Basket Maker, - - -	A Peruvian Story.	63
A Dialogue between Charon, Mercury, and the Ghosts, - - -	do.	68
An Oration of Monsieur de Bandole, - - -	do.	74
A Description of the Kingdom of Righteousness, Psal.	do.	77
The external Evidence, in Favour of the Christian Religion, - - -	Bennet.	78
On Religion, - - -	do.	80
On a Happy Life, - - -	do.	83
An Elegy, written in a Country Church Yard, - - -	Gray.	87
Story of the Siege of Calais, - - -	Fool of Quality.	90
Awkwardness in Company, - - -	Chatterfield.	95

CONTENTS.

227

Hannibal's Speech to Scipio Africanus, - - -	Page.	96
Scipio's Reply, - - -	do.	98
Dialogue between Belcour and Stockwell, West Indian.	do.	99
The Character of Mary, Queen of Scotland, Robertson.	do.	101
The Character of Elizabeth, Queen of England, - - -	do.	103
Rural Charms, - - - Goldsmith.	do.	105
The future Glory of the Jews, - - - Isaiah.	do.	107
The Character of a Country Schoolmaster, Goldsmith.	do.	109
The Character of Mr. Gibbon, as a Historian, Bennet.	ibid.	ibid.
The Speech of Cassius to Brutus, - - -	do.	111
The Plea of Eugene Aram, on his Trial for the Murder of Daniel Clark, - - - W. Mag.	do.	113
The Condemnation and Execution of Eugene Aram, - - -	do.	121
M. Ville, the Miser, - - -	do.	123
A Dialogue between Brutus and Cassius, - - -	do.	125
Advice to Young Scholars, - - - Know.	do.	129
The Folly and Madness of Ambition Illustrated, - - -	World.	131
The true Patriot, - - - Art of Thinking.	do.	136
On Female Education, - - - The Village Curate.	do.	137
The Reformed Little Tyrant, - - - Looking Glass.	do.	139
The Destructive Consequences of Dissipation and Luxury, - - -	do.	141
The Passionate Boy, - - -	do.	145
The Absurdity of young People's Wishes exposed, - - -	do.	148
A Dialogue between the Duke, Shylock, &c. Merchant of Venice.	do.	150
The Speech of the Scythian Ambassadors to Alexander, - - - Q. Curtius.	do.	155
Neapolitan Grandeur, - - - Moore.	do.	159
National Prejudice, - - -	do.	161
Partiality for One's Country, - - -	do.	165
The Beggar's Petition, - - -	do.	169
Precipitant Judgment, - - - Looking Glass.	do.	171
President WASHINGTON's Address to the United States, - - -	do.	174
Cicero's Oration in Praise of C. Pompey, - - -	do.	177
Treatment of Prisoners among the Indians, Robertson.	do.	179
The Speech of Canuleius, to the Consuls of Rome, - - -	do.	182
The Journey to Rome to convert the Pope, Moore.	do.	185
Sempronius's Speech for War, - - - Addison.	do.	189
Lucius's Speech for Peace, - - -	do.	ibid.
Jealousy and Folly in high Life, Nature and Art.	do.	190
The Dean's Pamphlet, - - -	do.	193
Lord and Lady Bendham, - - -	do.	198
The Fox chosen King, - - - Gay.	do.	199
The History of the Disabled Soldier, Goldsmith.	do.	199

Columbia,	-	-	President Dwight.	204
Mercury, Devilist, and Savage,			Littleton's D. Dead.	205
Pride in the Vicar's Family,			Vicar of Wakefield.	209
The Importance of early Piety,			- Gilpin.	213
Dialogue between Mamma and Kitty,			Aiken.	216
Master and Slave,	-	-	- do.	222

